

# OPUS2

Manchester Arena Inquiry

Day 74

March 11, 2021

Opus 2 - Official Court Reporters

Phone: +44 (0)20 3008 5900

Email: [transcripts@opus2.com](mailto:transcripts@opus2.com)

Website: <https://www.opus2.com>

Thursday, 11 March 2021

(10.00 am)

SERGEANT MATTHEW MARTIN (sworn)

Questions from MR DE LA POER

MR DE LA POER: Sir, can I begin by thanking Sergeant Martin on behalf of the inquiry legal team. He was originally scheduled to attend on Monday of next week, but he moved his commitments to accommodate a space that we had developed, so we're enormously grateful to him.

Please could you state your full name?

A. Matthew James Martin.

Q. Are you a sergeant with the British Transport Police?

A. That's correct.

Q. At the time of the event that we are going to speak about in some detail, were you a police constable?

A. That's correct, yes.

Q. When did you qualify as a sergeant?

A. It's a lengthy process, but I started the process at the end of 2017.

Q. Finally made up as a sergeant?

A. In 2018.

Q. We're going to just consider your career history in a little more detail and we're going to do so much very much in the same way as we did with your colleague, Sergeant Cawley.

1

{INQ003753/1}. Mr Cawley has introduced this document to us already, so we can do it relatively briefly, sergeant, but I want to, before I ask you some questions, remind you of some key features in it.

{INQ003753/3}. A layout that we are familiar with from yesterday. We can see the final date there, which is the first in time, 6 February 2012, you are marked as a probationer. Does that mark the date at which you started with the British Transport Police?

A. Yes.

Q. On 16 January 2013, which is four from the bottom, we can see that you are marked, approximately a year after you started, doing a refresher first aid training.

A. Yes.

Q. Was the refresher because your initial training had included some first aid elements?

A. Yes.

Q. And if we go to page 2, please, {INQ003753/2}, I'm going to pick these out at some speed just to make the point but we can see in February 2014, January 2015 and January 2016 that you did refresher first aid training, in other words annually?

A. Yes.

Q. On 26 May 2016, you are marked as having undertaken "Hydra exercise Ickenham --- CT awareness". The inquiry

2

has already considered the counter--terrorism training in some detail and heard expert evidence in relation to British Transport Police, so I don't want to go into any substantial detail, but that training, did it include any training relating to the response to a terrorist attack or was it about detecting and preventing a terrorist attack?

A. My recollection is it was about the response to a terrorist attack.

Q. Counter--terrorism might be read in certain circumstances as speaking up to the point of an attack, but you think that it included after the attack?

A. I think so, yes.

Q. Was that e--learning or was it in person?

A. No, it was an interactive tabletop exercise.

Q. Can you just, from the best of your recollection, help us with what you took away from that training in terms of emergency response?

A. I think the biggest thing that was highlighted was communication amongst the different emergency services and also communication amongst the people who are on the ground.

Q. Do you recall whether it included any elements of looking at Operation Plato?

A. I don't recall that, no.

3

Q. On the subject of Operation Plato, in May 2017 was that a term that you were familiar with?

A. One I'd heard before, yes.

Q. When you say heard, is that something that you had been the subject of formal training in relation to or was it just something that somebody had mentioned to you in passing?

A. I don't recall having any formal training in Operation Plato, no.

Q. So in May of 2017, if somebody at the scene had spoken to you about hot, warm, cold zones, do you think you would have had a clear understanding of what they were talking about beyond perhaps common sense?

A. Probably not, no.

Q. Finally to bring you up to date, January 2017. We can see that there was your annual first aid refresher, which marks the final time you received first aid training in this document before the events of May 2017; is that right?

A. Yes.

Q. I'm going to ask you a little bit more about the first aid training and what you learnt in a moment, but we'll complete the training picture as it's in the records that have been provided to us.

Mr Lopez, {INQ003752/2}. We are going to focus

4

1 initially on line 74.  
 2 There are two entries at 74 and 73, which are both  
 3 marked on 27 October 2013, one at 5.15 in the morning  
 4 and one at 5.42. They appear to have an almost  
 5 identical title, save that one has a v1.0 against it,  
 6 and they are described as "Firearms and active shooter  
 7 incidents". Firstly, what type of training was that: in  
 8 person, e-learning, tabletop?  
 9 A. That was an e-learning package.  
 10 Q. You had something called "Firearms and active shooter  
 11 incidents training" later, so we're going to have a look  
 12 at 2016. But do you have any recollection of what the  
 13 content of that course, the e-learning that you did in  
 14 2013, was?  
 15 A. I can't remember.  
 16 Q. Let's move forward, please, to line 63, which is also on  
 17 page 2. We can see there, identically termed as appears  
 18 in Sergeant Cawley's records, "Emergency services  
 19 interoperability -- all staff", 29 October 2014. Do you  
 20 recall doing that training?  
 21 A. Not specifically, no.  
 22 Q. Then finally from this record before I come to asking  
 23 you some general questions about your training,  
 24 23 October 2016, which is on page 1 at line 41, please  
 25 {INQ003752/1}.

5

1 That's labelled "Firearms and active shooter  
 2 incident -- Stay Safe". So that was under a year prior  
 3 to the Manchester Arena attack. Do you recall the  
 4 content of that training?  
 5 A. No, I don't.  
 6 Q. Let's take a step back because clearly in May 2017 it  
 7 was the sum of all of your training that was in your  
 8 mind that is important.  
 9 Let's deal, firstly, with major incidents. In  
 10 May 2017 had you received training in what a major  
 11 incident was?  
 12 A. I don't recall a specific training package in relation  
 13 to it. I recall during my training down in London, the  
 14 inputs around major incident, but I don't specifically  
 15 recall any training package as such.  
 16 Q. For example, were you familiar with the term METHANE and  
 17 what that was and might be used for?  
 18 A. I'm familiar with it, I'm probably more familiar with  
 19 the earlier term of SADD CHALET, but I'm aware of the  
 20 term METHANE.  
 21 Q. And in May 2017 do you think you were aware of the term  
 22 METHANE?  
 23 A. I think so.  
 24 Q. What about rendezvous points? Was that something that  
 25 you had a concept of in May 2017? We know that you

6

1 identified one.  
 2 A. Yes.  
 3 Q. In May 2017, did you understand in relation to  
 4 a rendezvous point whether it was for British Transport  
 5 Police alone or multi-agency?  
 6 A. I believed it was for multi-agency, yes.  
 7 Q. So when we come to dealing with you identifying  
 8 a rendezvous point, in your mind, in May 2017, that  
 9 wasn't just for BTP, that was for everyone?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. What about the concept of a forward command point or  
 12 forward control point? Was that something that you had  
 13 an awareness of in May 2017?  
 14 A. I don't think so.  
 15 Q. A little bit more about Operation Plato. Do you think  
 16 you had -- let me rephrase it. You have told us you  
 17 don't think you had a clear understanding of it. Where  
 18 do you think Operation Plato had been mentioned to you?  
 19 Are you able to say?  
 20 A. I'm not sure. I'm aware of what Operation Plato was in  
 21 terms of it being a response to a marauding -- I believe  
 22 it was a marauding firearms terrorist attack at the  
 23 time, so I had that knowledge. Where that's come from,  
 24 I'm not too sure.  
 25 Q. The principles of JESIP. We've obviously seen that you

7

1 did an interoperability training module. Do you think  
 2 that you had an understanding of what JESIP was in  
 3 May 2017?  
 4 A. I think so, yes.  
 5 Q. And the concept of co-location, communication, shared  
 6 understanding of risk, were those concepts that you had  
 7 in your mind in May 2017?  
 8 A. Probably not verbatim as you read it out, but yes, I had  
 9 an awareness of those.  
 10 Q. Finally, in terms of the degree to which you were  
 11 prepared for the scene that you were faced with, first  
 12 aid. Had you received training in the application of  
 13 tourniquets before May 2017?  
 14 A. No, I don't think so.  
 15 Q. Had you received training in the treatment of the sort  
 16 of injuries that you were faced with?  
 17 A. I don't believe so, no.  
 18 Q. We'll come back to what you told the BBC about your  
 19 training at the end of my questions. We'll leave that  
 20 there for now.  
 21 We're going to move on to the second of my four  
 22 topics, which is just dealing with your deployment on  
 23 22 May 2017 up to the point that you became aware of the  
 24 explosion.  
 25 I'm going to summarise from both your witness

8

1 statement and what you told the BBC in an interview —  
 2 and because I'm going to deal with that, let me just  
 3 introduce that to everybody. It's right, isn't it, that  
 4 you took part in an interview with the BBC?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. Do you recall approximately how long after the incident  
 7 that was? I can tell you that the interview formed part  
 8 of a programme that was broadcast on the first  
 9 anniversary of the attack. So it was under a year, but  
 10 we don't in fact have a date, as far as I have been able  
 11 to ascertain, for precisely when you were interviewed.  
 12 A. I think it was prior to Christmas, so —  
 13 Q. So —  
 14 A. The back—end of 2017.  
 15 Q. Within 7 months of the attack?  
 16 A. I think so.  
 17 Q. I'm going to summarise that, but if we need to look at  
 18 it, you know that you have both your witness statement  
 19 and that interview transcript in front of you.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Do you mind if I just ask a bit more  
 21 about the circumstances of the interview?  
 22 MR DE LA POER: Of course, sir.  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: What I'm about to ask is not intended as  
 24 a reflection on anyone at all, so I want that understood  
 25 before I ask it. Presumably, before you agreed to take

9

1 part in the interview, you needed to get some sort of  
 2 clearance from BTP, did you?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: If not, say so.  
 5 A. Yes, I think whoever was conducting the interview, the  
 6 production team, actually approached BTP and it had gone  
 7 through our hierarchy and then it was filtered down to  
 8 us to see whether we would take part or not.  
 9 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So did a number of you take part?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: After that, did BTP have any input in  
 12 assisting you to prepare for the interview or anything  
 13 like that?  
 14 A. Other than sitting down and speaking to the producer,  
 15 and then just allowing us to make the decision whether  
 16 we wanted to take part in it or not, that was about the  
 17 extent of it.  
 18 MR DE LA POER: It's right that at the point you gave that  
 19 interview, you had already signed a Criminal Justice Act  
 20 witness statement, hadn't you?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 Q. Because you signed that statement on 14 June 2017.  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. Obviously that is some weeks after the attack. We've  
 25 heard from Sergeant Cawley why he understood that that

10

1 delay occurred. What is your recollection of why it was  
 2 that it wasn't until 14 June that you gave a formal  
 3 witness statement?  
 4 A. I think there was a discussion on how to best record the  
 5 evidence and whether or not we should be writing our own  
 6 statements or we should be sitting down with someone who  
 7 would write our statements for us or even potentially  
 8 have a video—recorded statement. I think that delayed  
 9 why the statement was done when it was done.  
 10 Q. So let's turn then to your deployment. You came on duty  
 11 in the afternoon. I'm not going to give the time, but  
 12 you came on duty in the afternoon of 22 May and your  
 13 deployment was to cover Manchester Piccadilly Railway  
 14 Station; is that right?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. And that was because you were an authorised Taser  
 17 officer?  
 18 A. Yes.  
 19 Q. What you said to the BBC was that that cover was until  
 20 11 pm. Do you want to remind yourself of that or does  
 21 that sound —  
 22 A. Approximately that's about right, yes.  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Were you finishing your duty at 11?  
 24 A. I don't recall. It would have been either 11 or 12.  
 25 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: That's absolutely fine.

11

1 MR DE LA POER: But we know from other evidence, and from  
 2 what you say yourself, that at around 10 o'clock, you  
 3 paired with Police Constable Stephen Corke?  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 Q. Can you help us with how that pairing came to occur?  
 6 A. Yes. My recollection is with that sort of duty, from  
 7 10 o'clock onwards, there will be additional resources  
 8 because the night shifts will be in at that time or at  
 9 least at the latest at that time. So I generally would  
 10 go and seek out the supervisor at Piccadilly to ask  
 11 them, after we'd got the additional night turn  
 12 resources, whether or not they'd be comfortable for me  
 13 to return to Peninsula. So my recollection is going up  
 14 to the office from 10 o'clock and then seeking out,  
 15 I think it was Sergeant Wilson at the time, and then  
 16 I have a vague recollection, I don't know who it was,  
 17 had informed me that Sergeant Wilson had finished early  
 18 and there was no supervisor at Piccadilly.  
 19 In and amongst that conversation, I recall PC Corke  
 20 asking for me not to return to Peninsula because he  
 21 needed a lift to Victoria and he was just finishing up  
 22 his paperwork.  
 23 Q. Was PC Corke there in Piccadilly?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. So he needed a lift?

12

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. As we've understood it from him, but you give us your  
 3 recollection, he in fact drove.  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 Q. So just help us understand.  
 6 A. I don't actually recall the conversation as to why he  
 7 drove. There's a chance that he would need the vehicle  
 8 at Victoria, so he would drive me back and he would keep  
 9 the vehicle at Victoria.  
 10 Q. But at all events, the two of you found yourselves  
 11 together in a vehicle, he in the driving seat, at around  
 12 10 o'clock; is that correct?  
 13 A. It would have been from 10 o'clock onwards, yes.  
 14 Q. What you went on to say is that you went to Oxford Road  
 15 to see the trains out.  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. Was that activity that you had been tasked to do?  
 18 A. No, it wasn't.  
 19 Q. So how was it that you came to decide to do that?  
 20 A. My recollection is, being en route towards the arena,  
 21 towards Victoria, the route we'd taken would take us  
 22 past Oxford Road Station and I recall seeing somebody  
 23 going up the approach road who at that time was one of  
 24 our regular bike thieves that we'd had a few problems  
 25 with at Piccadilly Station. I said to PC Corke, that's

13

1 such a person, we'll go and speak to him because he was  
 2 going to Oxford Road. And then my recollection is  
 3 having a quick look round Oxford Road station for this  
 4 person, because I lost sight of him, saw him on a train,  
 5 and then on closer inspection it wasn't actually the  
 6 person I thought it was. And then my recollection after  
 7 that — I didn't have an interaction with him. My  
 8 recollection after that is getting back into the  
 9 vehicle.  
 10 Q. What you told the BBC was:  
 11 "So we looked at Oxford Road, just saw a few trains  
 12 out."  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. So might you have been at Oxford Road for some short  
 15 time?  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. In other words, more than just turning up there and then  
 18 getting back in the car, but actually watching trains go  
 19 out?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. So to the best of your recollection, how long do you  
 22 think you were at Oxford Road?  
 23 A. I don't know specifically, but no longer than 5 minutes.  
 24 Q. From Oxford Road, where did you go?  
 25 A. We went down towards Deansgate.

14

1 Q. And did you stop on Deansgate?  
 2 A. I don't believe we did stop at Deansgate Station, no.  
 3 Q. Closer to the time, what you told the BBC was:  
 4 "And after we left Oxford Road, we went down to  
 5 Deansgate, which is just round the corner. Again we  
 6 just looked at a few of the last trains leaving  
 7 Deansgate, just again reassurance for the public."  
 8 A. Yes, I think I'm mistaken there. I recall going past  
 9 Deansgate in the vehicle, I don't recall going into  
 10 Deansgate Station.  
 11 Q. You don't recall going into Deansgate Station?  
 12 A. No, no.  
 13 Q. So if you had been at Oxford Road for about 5 minutes,  
 14 and you had paired up with Mr Corke from 10 o'clock,  
 15 what time was it that you were on Deansgate?  
 16 A. I don't know. I'd only be guessing.  
 17 Q. What you told the BBC was:  
 18 "And as we got back in the car, he was going to drop  
 19 me off over at our office at Victoria, so it must have  
 20 been about 10.30 and we were just leaving Deansgate,  
 21 going down Deansgate itself, and I just remember a call  
 22 for urgent assistance going over the radio, the Airwave  
 23 radio."  
 24 What you said in your statement was:  
 25 "At around 22.30 hours we were driving along

15

1 Deansgate outside the Hilton Hotel when a call came from  
 2 an officer at Manchester Victoria Station asking for  
 3 urgent assistance."  
 4 Both those accounts seem to have you on Deansgate at  
 5 about 10.30.  
 6 A. That's probably correct, yes.  
 7 Q. But your recollection is that you didn't stop at  
 8 Deansgate Station, you didn't watch some trains going  
 9 out, you were travelling directly from Oxford Road?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. You are on copy to the email that Sergeant Wilson sent  
 12 as a briefing that day.  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. Did you see that email before you deployed?  
 15 A. I don't recall, but I'm certain I would have done.  
 16 Q. You have seen it since?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. You know it contains reference to your deployment?  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. Although it is addressed to the five officers who were  
 21 being deployed to the arena.  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. And the subject line of the email address is "The  
 24 Ariana Grande concert".  
 25 A. I believe so, yes.

16

1 Q. So what appears to happen is that Sergeant Wilson has  
 2 forwarded an email, the principal people it's addressed  
 3 to are related to the Ariana Grande concert, but he's  
 4 also taken the opportunity to brief other people on  
 5 shift. Does that accord with your understanding?  
 6 A. Yes.  
 7 Q. Did you know on the night of 22 May that your colleague,  
 8 PC Corke, had been tasked to be at egress at the  
 9 concert?  
 10 A. Not something I recall, no.  
 11 Q. Do you have any recollection of him saying to you at any  
 12 point, including at the point when you asked him to stop  
 13 the vehicle because you wanted to check out the person  
 14 at Oxford Road, "Look, I really need to get back to the  
 15 arena", or, "I really need to get to the arena because  
 16 I'm on duty there"?  
 17 A. I don't recall that, no.  
 18 Q. Presumably you've policed events at the arena?  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. And so we've heard evidence from multiple sources and  
 21 it's all going in one way, that if you're tasked for  
 22 egress of an event, you don't just turn up at the point  
 23 of egress but some time before that?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. Is that your experience too?

17

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. And have you been tasked, for example, to the City Room  
 3 at events?  
 4 A. I don't recall ever being tasked to the City Rooms, no.  
 5 Q. But was it your understanding that to be ready for  
 6 egress, wherever you were tasked, you would need to be  
 7 in position between 15 and 30 minutes before the event  
 8 was due to end?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Are we moving on?  
 11 MR DE LA POER: Yes.  
 12 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Just before we move on, you told us that  
 13 when you went to find the supervisor, were you expecting  
 14 it to be Sergeant Wilson? I think we've heard that  
 15 he was due to go off at 9 and handed over to someone  
 16 else at 9. I can't remember the name, I'm afraid.  
 17 MR DE LA POER: That's correct. It may have been to  
 18 Sergeant Wilcock. I'm not 100% sure about that.  
 19 A. I think my expectation was that, yes. Whether or not  
 20 that was passed to me that he was going at 9 o'clock and  
 21 I've forgotten it --  
 22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: But you didn't find a supervisor?  
 23 A. No, not at Piccadilly. There wasn't one there.  
 24 MR DE LA POER: My third topic. We are going to consider  
 25 some images of you at the Victoria Railway Station

18

1 complex. They are the images that we looked at with  
 2 Detective Inspector Russell, edited in the way that they  
 3 have been. To the best of our ability we have removed  
 4 overtly distressing images, but we absolutely accept  
 5 that merely seeing images of the night is capable of  
 6 causing distress, so I will try and take it slowly with  
 7 you and only show those that are necessary just to plot  
 8 us through the evening.  
 9 We are also going to consider, in the way that we  
 10 did with Sergeant Cawley, just a couple of your radio  
 11 transmissions, in other words they will not be played.  
 12 Sergeant Martin, did you hear the transmission that  
 13 the inquiry has heard played from your colleagues at the  
 14 arena, indicating that there had been an explosion?  
 15 A. Yes, I recall the original radio message for urgent  
 16 assistance to Victoria, Manchester Arena, yes.  
 17 Q. And at that point, as you've told us, were you on  
 18 Deansgate?  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. In a police car with PC Corke?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 Q. Did you immediately drive to the arena?  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. Where did you stop your vehicle?  
 25 A. We parked up -- it was the Hunts Bank entrance we came

19

1 up. We parked just next to a loading bay, which would  
 2 have been near the first archway of Manchester Victoria.  
 3 Q. When you got out of your vehicle, what equipment did you  
 4 have with you?  
 5 A. My personal equipment was some bandages and a Resusci  
 6 pack that I would carry with my tac vest. That would be  
 7 the only equipment I had on me, on my person, and then  
 8 there would be more equipment within the vehicle.  
 9 Q. Did you say Resusci pack?  
 10 A. Yes, a resuscitation pack.  
 11 Q. What does that comprise of, please?  
 12 A. It's a resuscitation mask for if you have to deliver  
 13 CPR, so you can put a mask over the person's face.  
 14 Q. Forgive me if I've misunderstood, but was that the  
 15 extent of the first aid equipment on your person?  
 16 A. That I was carrying with me, yes.  
 17 Q. But you say there were other items in the vehicle?  
 18 A. Yes.  
 19 Q. When you got out of the vehicle and started to make your  
 20 way into the station itself, or towards it, did you pick  
 21 up any bag from the vehicle?  
 22 A. I don't think I did, no.  
 23 Q. You say that in a way as if to imply that perhaps  
 24 PC Corke did. Have I understood that correctly?  
 25 A. My recollection is that he picked up our orange fatality

20

1 bag, which would have ---  
 2 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: We don't need to know about that  
 3 particular pack. Did you have another pack with first  
 4 aid equipment in it?  
 5 A. I don't recall whether we did. That would be the pack  
 6 that I would go and get, the fatality bag.  
 7 MR DE LA POER: So just the equipment you had on your  
 8 person. This, can I warn people, is capable of being  
 9 distressing given the use that you were caused to put it  
 10 to. Did you also have on you Velcro leg restraints?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. Clearly not included within the subject matter of first  
 13 aid equipment. Are those items which are designed to  
 14 safely restrain people?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. But I think that they were items that you put to a first  
 17 aid use in the course of the evening?  
 18 A. I have a recollection of using them, yes.  
 19 Q. We don't need to go into a lot of detail, but did you  
 20 seek to use them as an improvised tourniquet?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 Q. We have seen an image timed at 22.34.45 of you outside  
 23 the war memorial entrance on Station Approach. I know  
 24 that you have been taken through those images already,  
 25 haven't you?

21

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. So you have seen them and I am sure you will take that  
 3 time from me. You are assisting at least one casualty  
 4 at that point, aren't you?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. In other words, we can time that, from the moment you  
 7 heard about it, you were all the way across the Station  
 8 Approach and out of your vehicle within a very short  
 9 time indeed, weren't you?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. I just want to dispel a confusion that's crept in at  
 12 this point because we are going to need to look at your  
 13 radio transmissions. You have seen, haven't you,  
 14 a radio transmission schedule which has been prepared by  
 15 the inquiry legal team extracted from a Greater  
 16 Manchester Police prepared spreadsheet, haven't you?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. Just so that everybody who is listening who has given  
 19 that close attention can be aware of this, the first  
 20 entry for you on that, and I know you have it in front  
 21 of you, which is marked 1,461, indicates your name  
 22 against the call sign "PM" and then two digits; is that  
 23 right?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. I'm not going to read it out, but anybody following this

22

1 will know what I'm talking about. That is your new call  
 2 sign, isn't it?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 Q. That is not the call sign you had on the night?  
 5 A. No.  
 6 Q. And therefore that entry and any other entry with your  
 7 name against it ascribed against that call sign is in  
 8 fact somebody else?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. I'll just clear that up in case anybody had any  
 11 questions for you about that entry. In fact, that isn't  
 12 you?  
 13 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 14 Q. The sequence of events records you entering at 22.36.58.  
 15 That's approximately 2 minutes after that image of you  
 16 tending to a person outside the station. Does it follow  
 17 from that that you stopped for a short period of time to  
 18 lend assistance to a casualty who was immediately in  
 19 front of you?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. But that you then continued into the station?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. What was your plan when you entered the station?  
 24 A. It was to head towards the City Room, which is, from the  
 25 radio transmission, where the assistance was being

23

1 required, so my intention was to head towards the  
 2 City Room.  
 3 Q. That is precisely what you are recorded as doing. The  
 4 next still, 22.37.51, again I don't need to put it up,  
 5 we've seen it already. You are ascending the stairs, so  
 6 you went directly, didn't you, up towards the City Room?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 Q. At 22.38.41, did you stop to attend to a casualty?  
 9 A. Yes, I believe I did.  
 10 Q. Before continuing at 22.39.06, so within fewer than  
 11 10 minutes of the detonation to the City Room?  
 12 A. I believe so, yes.  
 13 Q. You can take that time from me.  
 14 A. Okay.  
 15 Q. Anybody who wishes to check it, the reference is page 56  
 16 of the sequence of events.  
 17 So we've taken you to the point of the City Room.  
 18 I'm not going to invite you to give anything approaching  
 19 a graphic description of what you saw. I just want to  
 20 examine your thought process. When you got into the  
 21 City Room, having made an initial assessment of that  
 22 environment, did you decide you needed some first aid  
 23 kit?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. Did that prompt you to decide to leave the City Room and

24

1 go and get some?  
 2 A. Yes.  
 3 Q. I am going to ask for this image to be displayed.  
 4 Mr Lopez, as with all of these, can I please can you  
 5 to identify the page before you show anything on screen.  
 6 I'll give you the INQ reference and then the page.  
 7 {INQ035612/1}. It's the emergency response sequence of  
 8 events we looked at with Detective Inspector Russell.  
 9 The page is {INQ035612/106}.  
 10 Sir, for your note the time that we're going to look  
 11 at is 22.47.06.  
 12 I'll just give you a moment to remind yourself of  
 13 this image, which I know that you have seen because you  
 14 are identified in it. We can see that you are on the  
 15 overpass bridge outside the City Room and you're in  
 16 conversation with at least one officer with another  
 17 officer standing by, who are identified as being  
 18 Sergeant McGowan and Inspector Michael Smith.  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. We can see, 22.47.21, you and Sergeant McGowan walk  
 21 towards the City Room and that image captures you about  
 22 to enter it.  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. Do you recall encountering a GMP inspector on the  
 25 footbridge?

25

1 A. I don't recall it, no.  
 2 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm sure it's obvious to everyone, but  
 3 you're in the yellow vest?  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 MR DE LA POER: You don't recall that?  
 6 A. I don't, no.  
 7 Q. Trying to describe it neutrally, what appears to have  
 8 happened is that you have met those two people, who we  
 9 know were together, and that after a conversation, you  
 10 and Sergeant McGowan -- and Inspector Smith is going to  
 11 follow you -- have decided to walk together to the  
 12 City Room. Is that a reasonable and neutral description  
 13 of your understanding of what can be seen from the  
 14 images?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. But you don't have a recollection of meeting that  
 17 inspector or discussing with him anything about what he  
 18 thought needed to be done?  
 19 A. I don't have a recollection. I do recall speaking to  
 20 a GMP sergeant. My recollection is it was on the  
 21 station concourse at the bottom of the steps to the  
 22 overbridge. Whether or not that's the same supervisor  
 23 and we've carried on, on the overbridge, I don't recall,  
 24 but looking at those images, I don't recall that at all.  
 25 Q. No one should misunderstand that extensive as the work

26

1 that Greater Manchester Police have done with the  
 2 Operation Manteline team, they've not tracked every  
 3 individual every time they can be seen. So I'm  
 4 certainly not suggesting that you didn't -- that that  
 5 was the place you met. We can only see what we can see  
 6 there and the point really is that you don't have  
 7 a recollection specifically of meeting the inspector?  
 8 A. I don't, no.  
 9 Q. We know that you leave the City Room 2 minutes after  
 10 you've gone in, so following this image, and we can see  
 11 the bottom image is timed at 22.47, you go into the  
 12 City Room and 2 minutes later you go out again. Bearing  
 13 in mind that you had left the City Room, as you tell us,  
 14 because you wanted more equipment, do you think that  
 15 that's why you left or do you think there might have  
 16 been some other reason?  
 17 A. I don't recall specifically, but possibly, yes.  
 18 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm losing track slightly.  
 19 MR DE LA POER: That's entirely my fault.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Not at all.  
 21 You go into the City Room, you go out to get first  
 22 aid equipment. Do I gather you go back in there before  
 23 you get the first aid equipment?  
 24 MR DE LA POER: Absolutely, yes. So before Sergeant Martin  
 25 gets to any place where there is first aid equipment, it

27

1 seems that (overspeaking) happens, you go back into the  
 2 City Room and then you leave again. But your overriding  
 3 recollection, as I've understood it, is, having been  
 4 in the City Room, you thought, "I need equipment and  
 5 I need to go and get it"?  
 6 A. Yes.  
 7 Q. I am going to look at a -- thank you very much indeed,  
 8 Mr Lopez, you can take that down, although keep that  
 9 document ready to pull up another page which we'll come  
 10 to in a moment.  
 11 2,434 in your audio record, please, Sergeant. It is  
 12 a broadcast timed at 22.50.23. So we know that it will  
 13 be around that time, bearing in mind that it captures  
 14 more than just that 1 second. We can see next to your  
 15 call sign, so this is you, that you broadcast:  
 16 "Calling BX. I've just spoken to firearms officers.  
 17 They're requesting that there is a stop on all train  
 18 services and all Metro in and out in case there's any  
 19 secondary devices. Can you get that jacked up, please?"  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. Just help us: BX, is that calling control?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. Just a shorthand. And would we be right in inferring  
 24 from this that exactly what you say in it has just  
 25 happened?

28



1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. You had a conversation with some firearms officers, they  
 3 invited you to do something and you did it?  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 Q. The next image that I want us to have a look at, please,  
 6 is of the station concourse. It's 22.50.45 for your  
 7 note. Mr Lopez, again before you put it up, please can  
 8 you go directly to page 133 and then display it  
 9 {INQ035612/133}.  
 10 If we crop into that, we can see that the sequence  
 11 seems to be, sergeant, that you leave the City Room for  
 12 a second time at 22.49. At 22.50 or thereabouts, you're  
 13 sending a broadcast about your encounter with firearms  
 14 officers. And at about that time, so whether just  
 15 before or just after, we can see this, that you are part  
 16 of a huddle, for want of a better phrase, with GMP  
 17 Officer Grace Barker, PC James Williams, your colleague  
 18 Carl Roach, and on the far right of the image, Paramedic  
 19 Patrick Ennis.  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. Do you have a recollection of having met an NNAS  
 22 paramedic that night?  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. Just tell us what happened, please.  
 25 A. I recall coming down the stairs from the overbridge on

29

1 to the main concourse and then, relatively kind of  
 2 directly in front of me, was a paramedic. My  
 3 recollection is he was with another couple of  
 4 paramedics. Looking at that image I might be mistaken  
 5 because there's hi-vis jackets everywhere. It must be  
 6 police officers.  
 7 Q. We'll just explore it. I appreciate you're  
 8 acknowledging that you may be in error in that  
 9 recollection.  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. Whilst it was an extremely chaotic scene, as has been  
 12 reported, do you think it likely that you would fairly  
 13 readily be able to identify a GMP officer as opposed to  
 14 NNAS or do you think just the presence of hi-vis jackets  
 15 might mislead you?  
 16 A. Yes, generally I'd be able to identify the difference.  
 17 Q. Setting aside other potential paramedics, and we'll come  
 18 back to that, what was, if any, your conversation with  
 19 the paramedic?  
 20 A. I recall asking him where the ambulance or where the  
 21 paramedics were. The response I recall was something  
 22 along the lines of, they're en route, or, they're on  
 23 their way. Then I've responded to him to say: either  
 24 you're going to have to come with me or will you come  
 25 with me, we need to go and assess the scene. Something

30

1 along those lines to encourage him to come to the  
 2 City Room.  
 3 Q. What you said to the BBC was that you thought he was  
 4 a coordinator.  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. Is that your recollection sitting there now, your  
 7 impression of that person was that they were  
 8 a coordinator?  
 9 A. Yes, yes. I don't know what made me think that at the  
 10 time, but my recollection is thinking he was  
 11 a coordinator of some form, yes.  
 12 Q. So you've said, "You need to come with me"; is that  
 13 where we've got to?  
 14 A. Something along those lines, yes.  
 15 Q. And what, if anything, was that person's reaction?  
 16 A. He came with me and we went up the overbridge.  
 17 Q. Did he say anything?  
 18 A. Probably, but I don't recall.  
 19 Q. But in all events he was willing to go where you were  
 20 taking him?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: And going back to the City Room again  
 23 but still without collecting the first aid that you'd  
 24 wanted to?  
 25 A. Yes, but with the paramedic this time.

31

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Absolutely, thank you.  
 2 MR DE LA POER: We know from the sequence of events that  
 3 you are captured escorting Mr Ennis back up to the  
 4 City Room so that you have begun that journey and made  
 5 your way to the steps by 22.51.28, the two of you  
 6 walking together. You are last captured outside the  
 7 City Room on CCTV at 22.52.02, so far as we are aware,  
 8 so it would appear that within approximately 2 minutes  
 9 of this conversation you and Mr Ennis are in the  
 10 City Room.  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. Did you stay with the paramedic Mr Ennis when you went  
 13 in the City Room or not?  
 14 A. I don't have a recollection of being with him in the  
 15 City Room. I don't know whether when I went into the  
 16 City Room I was still with him or not. I don't know  
 17 whether he stopped because there were a couple of  
 18 casualties on the overbridge. I'm not -- I can't  
 19 recall.  
 20 Q. At any rate, your recollection is that you didn't have  
 21 any more interaction with him after that point in the  
 22 City Room?  
 23 A. I don't recall that, no.  
 24 Q. I'm just going to remind you of what you said in your  
 25 witness statement about this whole interaction, and you

32

1 can tell me how it fits in. I'm not suggesting it's  
 2 inconsistent, but it has a little bit more detail. What  
 3 you say is -- sir, I am looking at page 2 in the centre  
 4 paragraph:  
 5 "I then saw a paramedic on the train station.  
 6 He was in civilian clothes but had a yellow ambulance  
 7 jacket on. He was the only paramedic I could see at  
 8 this time and I asked where the Ambulance Service was.  
 9 He was unsure but then another paramedic appeared, who  
 10 I believe to be the incident commander for the  
 11 Ambulance Service. I immediately asked him to come to  
 12 the explosion site. I'm not sure if he was waiting for  
 13 more medical personnel to arrive or confirmation that  
 14 the area was safe to enter. He monetarily liaised with  
 15 the other paramedic and I asked him to come with me and  
 16 stressed that many people needed urgent medical  
 17 attention. I explained to him what I had seen and we  
 18 made our way up the stairs and into the City Room where  
 19 he could assess the scene."  
 20 Obviously, as you've already indicated, your  
 21 recollection was that there was a second paramedic there  
 22 who you perceived to be the incident commander.  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. That's how it was in your memory?  
 25 A. Yes.

1 Q. We know in this image there's only one paramedic there.  
 2 A. Yes.  
 3 Q. I'll see if I can just help you with that. We've got to  
 4 22.52, around that time you went into the City Room with  
 5 Mr Ennis. I'm going to show you another image which  
 6 I showed you before we started today. At the time  
 7 I showed it to you, can you confirm all that you saw was  
 8 the image itself?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. And I asked you whether or not you could identify  
 11 yourself in that image, bearing in mind that you weren't  
 12 identified in the text.  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. I think it was the first time that you'd seen that  
 15 image.  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. No doubt because you weren't identified in it, but be  
 18 that as it may, can we take this down, Mr Lopez, and  
 19 then could you navigate, please, to {INQ035612/183} and  
 20 bring that image up.  
 21 If you can crop in, please, to the top, which  
 22 we will note, as you do so, is timed at 23.01.24.  
 23 The description provided by the Operation Manteline  
 24 team is:  
 25 "Patrick Ennis. Conversation with the operational

1 commander Daniel Smith, Dr Michael Daley and Paramedic  
 2 Derek Poland."  
 3 Just so that everybody understands what has  
 4 occurred, it is well-established by the CCTV that  
 5 Mr Ennis initially goes into the City Room with you,  
 6 Sergeant Martin. He's in the City Room for a period and  
 7 then he comes out, back down to the station concourse  
 8 where he has a discussion with other paramedics, who by  
 9 then have arrived.  
 10 There is on the outskirts of that group, on the  
 11 left-hand side, a person, and you have identified  
 12 yourself as that person.  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. That person can be seen to be wearing those purple  
 15 gloves that we know that you had on.  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay. That's the one, if we're looking  
 17 at it, on the right-hand side of the group?  
 18 MR DE LA POER: Yes. The group is on the left and  
 19 Sergeant Martin is on the right of the group.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes. I wasn't meaning to be difficult,  
 21 it's just to make sure we looked at the same person, and  
 22 the cursor was in the wrong place at the time. It's now  
 23 in the correct place.  
 24 MR DE LA POER: What seems to have happened here is that,  
 25 having taken Mr Ennis up to the City Room, as we know

1 you did, there's come a point when you have left the  
 2 City Room again and you have found yourself on the edge  
 3 of a huddle of paramedics, including the  
 4 incident commander, who are having a conversation.  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. So having seen that, do you think it is possible that in  
 7 your recollection those two meetings had merged into  
 8 one, which is why you thought that there was a second  
 9 paramedic present?  
 10 A. Yes, that's fair.  
 11 Q. No criticism by me at all. We're just trying to  
 12 establish what took place.  
 13 So although earlier you were prepared to accept that  
 14 you may be mistaken in your recollection about the  
 15 incident commander --  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. -- and it will be difficult for you reacting to this to  
 18 be sure, but might it be the case that in fact you did  
 19 see a conversation between the paramedic and the  
 20 incident commander as you've described in your  
 21 statement?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. I'm going to deal with the next part of your evidence in  
 24 summary. I hope that I do so sensitively.  
 25 Thank you very much, Mr Lopez, you can take that

1 down.  
 2 We know from the CCTV that, shortly after that  
 3 image, you are captured assisting with the carrying of  
 4 a casualty.  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. In fact, the CCTV demonstrates that that was something,  
 7 namely the carrying of casualties, that you committed  
 8 yourself to over the period of nearly 40 minutes.  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. I'm not proposing to show any of those images. Indeed,  
 11 they have all been redacted in any event because of  
 12 their distressing nature.  
 13 Did you seek at any point, and I'm not looking for  
 14 the details, just a yes or no, to provide first aid to  
 15 any of the casualties that you encountered that night?  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. I'll ask you in a moment about that in terms of your  
 18 training. I'm just going to complete the sequence of  
 19 the night — and it is not intended as any disrespect to  
 20 you that I have been as summary in my description as  
 21 I have been — by just taking us to the end of the  
 22 incident and the final piece of audio which is on your  
 23 schedule at 9,936.  
 24 We can see, timed at 00.39.13, your call sign, your  
 25 name, engaged in the radio conversation that we heard

37

1 about from Sergeant Cawley about providing a cordon.  
 2 A. Yes.  
 3 Q. There's reference to tape, isn't there, in your  
 4 transmission?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. And we know from Sergeant Cawley that he was asked by  
 7 Inspector Smith of Greater Manchester Police to arrange  
 8 a cordon and you became involved in those arrangements,  
 9 didn't you?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. In all of your activity in the early stages, and to put  
 12 a time period on it, I'm talking about the time up until  
 13 you stopped helping to carry casualties, which was at  
 14 about 23.39, what was your perception about whether  
 15 anyone was in charge?  
 16 A. I do recall seeing Sergeant Cawley on the overbridge.  
 17 At what point of the evening that was, I'm not too sure.  
 18 But in terms of was there a single point of contact, was  
 19 there a person who was in obvious command of the overall  
 20 situation, that didn't appear to be the case to me.  
 21 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So if you wanted — if there was  
 22 something you wanted to convey to someone to get  
 23 something done, so someone in authority, there was no  
 24 place where you knew you could actually go and find  
 25 them?

38

1 A. I wasn't aware of a place, no.  
 2 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So you did meet people on the  
 3 overbridge?  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: But it's actually just you happened to  
 6 meet them rather than knowing where to go to?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 MR DE LA POER: In terms of communication, this was  
 9 something that you were asked about by the BBC. If you  
 10 could turn to page 29, we'll just pick out some of what  
 11 you said. In my selection I hope I capture it  
 12 accurately, but if anyone wants to ask you any  
 13 supplementary questions about my selective summary of  
 14 what you said, they will be able to do so.  
 15 Do you see that near the top, the interviewer said:  
 16 "How did you actually communicate?"  
 17 And that's in relation to what was the communication  
 18 like between the different emergency services, I mean  
 19 yourselves, GMP and the Ambulance Service.  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. Do you see that?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. So that's the question. What you say is:  
 24 "We'd already asked for more resources to come and  
 25 then GMP turned up and it was a case of waiting for the

39

1 ambulance to turn up, so for us, our sort of  
 2 communication had stopped then. It's down to the  
 3 control room to send those messages out. So early  
 4 communication was just between us on the ground and we  
 5 all had one common purpose, which was to help everybody  
 6 in there as best we could. So there would have been  
 7 a number of other officers that I'd have spoken to and  
 8 I'd been spoken to by a number of officers. Whether  
 9 we were directing each other to help or when it came to  
 10 extracting people on makeshift stretchers, we would all  
 11 help each other out because it was very heavy to do. So  
 12 for us, our communication really was what was in front  
 13 of us and what our common goal was."  
 14 Does that encapsulate your feelings about  
 15 communication on the night?  
 16 A. From my personal recollection, yes.  
 17 Q. If we extract some elements from that, that early on you  
 18 saw it was your job to participate in the relaying of  
 19 information to the control?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. After that, it was over to them to make the  
 22 arrangements. And you just pulled together as part of  
 23 a team, dealing with what was in front of you, but not  
 24 necessarily working to a plan by a commander on the  
 25 scene?

40

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. You have said on a number of occasions in your BBC  
 3 interview that you felt frustration --  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 Q. -- on the night. I know that when you were saying that,  
 6 at times you were keen to point out that you weren't  
 7 trying to criticise anyone when you said that. But  
 8 can you just articulate for us, please, what your  
 9 frustration was on the night?  
 10 A. I don't know if it was just a personal frustration, but  
 11 going into an incident such as that and seeing  
 12 casualties and seeing the type of injuries that the  
 13 casualties had, certainly I felt the best people in that  
 14 situation would have been medical experts, would have  
 15 been paramedics, and I don't know the time frame, but it  
 16 felt like a while before any paramedics were actually  
 17 within the City Room.  
 18 Q. So was the frustration coming by reason of your  
 19 perception of their absence? In other words because  
 20 there weren't paramedics there, you were feeling  
 21 frustrated?  
 22 A. I think that's a fair summary, yes.  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I think I'm right in saying there were  
 24 only ever three in there, am I right?  
 25 MR DE LA POER: A maximum of three. There was --

41

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So Mr Ennis and then two from the HART  
 2 team?  
 3 MR DE LA POER: Who entered around 11.15.  
 4 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: The frustration must be you're looking  
 5 at casualties that you simply don't have the knowledge  
 6 to actually treat properly?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: And you wanted people there who did have  
 9 that knowledge and could do more to help than you were  
 10 able to?  
 11 A. Absolutely, yes.  
 12 MR DE LA POER: If you turn to page 33, I think that is  
 13 exactly what you said. Towards the top, does this  
 14 capture how you felt:  
 15 "I think we felt limited to the degree of first aid  
 16 we can give."  
 17 A. Yes, that's fair.  
 18 Q. I'm not going to read all of it out, but you go on to  
 19 say:  
 20 "We're limited in the equipment we have to treat and  
 21 you would obviously think that paramedics and ambulance  
 22 staff have much better equipment."  
 23 Then in the next paragraph but under that, you  
 24 say --  
 25 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Could you just tell me the page again,

42

1 please?  
 2 MR DE LA POER: Page 33, sir.  
 3 Just this that I wanted to ask you about:  
 4 "And one of the real frustrations was that we  
 5 thought, if the ambulances were here that maybe we could  
 6 start using stretchers, proper stretchers, to sort of  
 7 move people out of the area."  
 8 So was that one of the thoughts that was in your  
 9 mind on the night?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. That the makeshift stretchers, that we already know  
 12 quite a lot about, were not adequate?  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You could get them out quicker, better,  
 15 if you had proper stretchers?  
 16 A. Yes, that was the feeling, yes.  
 17 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Obviously getting them out, you did your  
 18 best, but presumably it wasn't necessarily that easy?  
 19 A. No, certainly the heavy kind of queuing/crash barriers,  
 20 even without a casualty on it, are quite heavy to lift.  
 21 But when you've got the addition of a casualty as  
 22 well ...  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 24 MR DE LA POER: At any point did you notice that the Fire  
 25 and Rescue Service were not present?

43

1 A. I didn't, no.  
 2 Q. Did you have any thoughts about what involvement they  
 3 might have had at any point during the incident?  
 4 A. I think the question came across my mind later on when  
 5 I was stood on the cordon. I think I was speaking to  
 6 one of my colleagues and the question came up about the  
 7 Fire Service, but during the event itself it wasn't  
 8 a thought I had.  
 9 MR DE LA POER: Thank you very much indeed, sergeant. Those  
 10 are the questions that I have for you for now.  
 11 We've been going just a couple of minutes over  
 12 an hour. Sir, I wonder if that might be a convenient  
 13 moment to take a break.  
 14 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: We will. I'm just going to ask a couple  
 15 of things if you don't mind.  
 16 I don't know whether you saw Sergeant Cawley give  
 17 evidence, but I asked him as well this. In terms of  
 18 your training for the sort of event which actually  
 19 happened, having now experienced that event, how do you  
 20 think your training could have been better? First of  
 21 all, let's deal with a major incident and then we'll  
 22 deal with the first aid part.  
 23 A. I think with the type of injuries we were looking at  
 24 dealing with, I don't think we had the appropriate first  
 25 aid equipment for it.

44

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay.  
 2 A. I think there's discussions about certain bandages that  
 3 are a lot more appropriate to the type of wounds we were  
 4 dealing with and we don't have access to them.  
 5 In terms of the first aid training, we do obviously  
 6 refresh ourselves every year over how to bandage and how  
 7 to deal with open wounds, but the reality of dealing  
 8 with an actual casualty that has got the severity of the  
 9 injuries that they had compared to a classroom based  
 10 first aid where you may be acting or pretending to  
 11 bandage up a colleague is just so contrasting.  
 12 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm sure it is entirely different. Were  
 13 you saying you did know how to make a makeshift  
 14 tourniquet?  
 15 A. I think just out of general knowledge.  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You hadn't particularly been taught  
 17 that?  
 18 A. No.  
 19 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You may not have seen, I'm not expecting  
 20 you to have done so, but we heard from an army officer  
 21 who has devised a system of training for ordinary  
 22 members of the public, how they can deal with these  
 23 sorts of things. Do you think that sort of training  
 24 would be helpful to police officers as well?  
 25 A. Certainly it would do. I think someone maybe with

1 a medical army background, for the type of injuries we  
 2 had to deal with, that certainly would be beneficial.  
 3 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: And in dealing with a major incident, so  
 4 let's leave aside the first aid part of it, just how you  
 5 respond to a major incident, you had had some training,  
 6 we have heard that, how could that be improved, do you  
 7 think? Did the training help you in the situation you  
 8 were in, do you think, or not really? That's not meant  
 9 to be a criticism of the training by the way; it's just  
 10 how life is.  
 11 A. I think there will always be elements of training that  
 12 you will remember, but there will be elements that  
 13 unless you refresh them every year or over certain  
 14 periods, you'll probably forget.  
 15 In terms of major incident training, a lot of ours  
 16 were kind of online e-learning training, which aren't  
 17 very interactive. Sometimes they're quite difficult to  
 18 read. So whether or not a situation or scenario-type  
 19 training would be more beneficial...  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So more real-life exercises?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: That's what Sergeant Cawley said, as you  
 23 may have seen, but I just wondered from your independent  
 24 point of view, do you actually agree with that or not  
 25 particularly?

1 A. I would agree with that. I think that's probably the  
 2 only way you can try and recreate an incident on that  
 3 scale. I think the difficulties with that is the kind  
 4 of — is the real-life emotion that you have to go  
 5 through.  
 6 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Absolutely. You can never allow for  
 7 that. You can never practice for that.  
 8 A. I would certainly think maybe some type of  
 9 multi-agency-type scenario would be certainly more  
 10 beneficial than an online training package.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay. Thank you. We'll break for  
 12 a quarter of an hour. So back at 20 past.  
 13 Is that enough time for you?  
 14 A. That's fine, yes.  
 15 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 16 (11.05 am)  
 17 (A short break)  
 18 (11.20 am)  
 19 MR DE LA POER: Can I acknowledge the help of Mr Gibbs and  
 20 his team, please, in relation to the query you raised  
 21 earlier. In fact his reply was almost instantaneous,  
 22 but I've only just got round to reading it. It is to  
 23 this effect: that Sergeant Wilcock was the person who  
 24 took over from Sergeant Wilson, and Sergeant Wilcock  
 25 was, as we will recall, present with Sergeant Cawley in

1 Peninsula House at the time of the detonation.  
 2 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 3 MR DE LA POER: Can I now, please, turn to Mr Atkinson on  
 4 behalf of the families.  
 5 Questions from MR ATKINSON  
 6 MR ATKINSON: Good morning, Mr Martin. I hope that you can  
 7 both hear and see me.  
 8 A. Yes.  
 9 Q. I can give you this immediate comfort, Mr Martin: I'm  
 10 not going to ask you any more than Mr de la Poer did  
 11 about the more distressing aspects of what you had to  
 12 deal with on that night.  
 13 A. Okay.  
 14 Q. And like him, I'm not seeking to criticise what you did  
 15 do, because as the chairman has rightly observed, on any  
 16 view you did your best, but just to see if there were  
 17 things that could have been done to have helped you and  
 18 your colleagues do that very difficult job better. All  
 19 right?  
 20 A. Understood, yes.  
 21 Q. Just as a starter before we turn to that, can I ask you  
 22 a little about your recollection, and again this is not  
 23 by way of criticism. You will understand that you are  
 24 dealing not only with very difficult events but events  
 25 that happened now some time ago. At the time that you

1 made your witness statement, and in particular your BTP  
 2 witness statement, which was in June of 2017, was your  
 3 recollection then understandably much clearer than it is  
 4 now?  
 5 A. I think that is probably fair, yes.  
 6 Q. Equally, we know that the BBC programme in which you  
 7 took part was broadcast in May of 2018 and therefore you  
 8 had been interviewed at some point before that. Would  
 9 you say that your recollection was better then than now?  
 10 A. It's difficult to say.  
 11 Q. But certainly --  
 12 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You've read both of them or seen the  
 13 interview again, so you have actually been able to see  
 14 what you were saying at the time?  
 15 A. Yes, I read the transcript, yes.  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay, thank you.  
 17 Sorry, Mr Atkinson.  
 18 MR ATKINSON: Not at all.  
 19 In relation to the events and what you were doing  
 20 before you responded to the emergency call and went to  
 21 Victoria Station, that period before that, your  
 22 recollection, certainly at the time of your witness  
 23 statement of 14 June -- and if you have that there to  
 24 look at, Mr Martin, it's two or three lines down in the  
 25 witness statement --

49

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. -- was that you'd been working at Piccadilly, as you've  
 3 told us, and that what you say in your statement  
 4 is that:  
 5 "Around 22.00 hours I teamed up with PC Corke in  
 6 a marked police car and did a patrol around the city  
 7 centre train stations."  
 8 A. Yes.  
 9 Q. So identifying the fact that we'll all understand that  
 10 there are a number of railway stations within  
 11 Manchester city centre for each of which BTP has  
 12 a responsibility.  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. You then go on to say in your witness statement that it  
 15 was at 22.30 that you were driving along Deansgate when  
 16 the call came in. All right?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. Equally, a little under a year later, when you were  
 19 speaking to the BBC, and if you have that handy,  
 20 Mr Martin -- as I understand it, you have a copy of  
 21 that, is that right?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. If you go to page 10 of that, do you see towards the  
 24 lower half of that page a long answer from you that  
 25 begins, "Well, from about 10 pm"?

50

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. You go on there to set out that you were paired up with  
 3 Stephen -- that's Mr Corke, is it not?  
 4 A. Yes.  
 5 Q. And you say this:  
 6 "We went out in a car and sometimes we visit city  
 7 centre stations."  
 8 Then you go on to list two of those stations, do you  
 9 not, firstly Oxford Road and then Deansgate?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. So both in your witness statement back in 2017 and  
 12 in that interview in 2018, what you were talking about  
 13 was going on a form of patrol with Mr Corke at about  
 14 10 o'clock that involved more than one railway station  
 15 in central Manchester?  
 16 A. I think the way I've worded it, yes, I've probably just  
 17 summarised or maybe even generalised exactly which  
 18 station we stopped at. Generally, if I have time at the  
 19 end of my shift to stop in at stations, I will call in  
 20 at stations just to speak to some of the staff. So  
 21 I think I'm just -- I've just generalised probably  
 22 without realising that the detail was going to be so  
 23 relevant to the inquiry or inquest.  
 24 Q. Of course. Certainly your recollection of those events  
 25 was that this was at a time when you were wanting to get

51

1 back to Peninsula but were giving Mr Corke a lift in the  
 2 car that you had. Does it follow from that that the  
 3 idea of stopping at stations on the way was his?  
 4 A. No, I don't believe it was. I don't recall, but I don't  
 5 particularly think the intention was to stop at any of  
 6 the stations.  
 7 Q. Because again, I don't want to take too long over this,  
 8 but your statement talks about going on a patrol of the  
 9 city centre stations, which is something you and he  
 10 therefore presumably did do?  
 11 A. I think in my statement, as I mentioned before, I think  
 12 I have just probably generalised what I would generally  
 13 do in a situation like that towards the end of my shift.  
 14 My recollection is stopping at Oxford Road. However,  
 15 whatever my intention was at Oxford Road, I would still  
 16 declare that as a patrol of a city centre station.  
 17 Q. If you said to the BBC much nearer the time than now  
 18 that you also stopped at Deansgate, although you don't  
 19 recall that now, is it likely that you did do that?  
 20 A. My recollection is driving past Deansgate, so whether  
 21 I've mistaken going past Deansgate Station, which would  
 22 have been the route towards Victoria -- but I don't have  
 23 a recollection of actually getting out of the vehicle  
 24 and walking on to Deansgate Station, no.  
 25 Q. But would you agree, again by reference to page 10 of

52

1 that BBC interview transcript that you have in front of  
 2 you, you talk about getting out of the car because you  
 3 talk about seeing a number of trains leave Deansgate,  
 4 don't you?  
 5 A. Yes, in the transcript of the interview, yes, but my  
 6 recollection now is that that is incorrect.  
 7 Q. Or may it be that that is, as you'd said nearer the  
 8 time, what you did, you just don't recall it now given  
 9 the passage of time? Is that a possibility, Mr Martin?  
 10 A. It's difficult because my recollection is -- it's a very  
 11 definitive memory of when the assistance call came out  
 12 and I remember exactly where we were. So I have  
 13 a recollection of driving to the location where we were  
 14 when the radio transmission went out and that was  
 15 driving past Deansgate, turning right on to Deansgate  
 16 road, and then stopping at the set of traffic lights  
 17 which would have been to the right of the Hilton Hotel.  
 18 So that's my recollection now, that we went past  
 19 Deansgate, turned on to Deansgate road itself, and  
 20 at the next set of traffic lights, that's when the call  
 21 came in. That's how I remember it now.  
 22 Q. Certainly in neither your recollection now or in any of  
 23 those documents do you suggest anywhere that Mr Corke  
 24 was expressing a need to hurry.  
 25 A. I don't recall there being -- no, I don't recall there

53

1 a need -- that we were in any hurry, no.  
 2 Q. I'm going to move on briefly to touch again on training.  
 3 This is a topic that you've already helped the chair  
 4 about, so I don't need to take very long over it.  
 5 In terms of training for a marauding terrorist  
 6 firearms attack, we know, because you told us, that you  
 7 had received such training for a firearms and active  
 8 shooter twice, I think in 2013 and again in 2016.  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. Was that on each occasion an e-learning course?  
 11 A. I believe so, yes.  
 12 Q. We understand from your evidence today that, would it be  
 13 fair to say, that your recollections of the detail of  
 14 what you were taught on that course are quite limited?  
 15 A. I think that's fair, yes.  
 16 Q. Presumably, the objective of such training is to prepare  
 17 you so that if you're suddenly confronted by  
 18 a situation, you know to recognise that it is  
 19 a marauding terrorist firearms attack and therefore what  
 20 you should do?  
 21 A. Yes, I think that's fair.  
 22 Q. So the more often you get training in relation to  
 23 something like that, the more it will be instilled in  
 24 you to know what to do?  
 25 A. Yes, repetition, yes.

54

1 Q. And the more you actually get involved in training like  
 2 that, rather than just reading something off a screen,  
 3 again would you agree the more likely you are to  
 4 remember it?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. In relation to that, if you could go in your BBC  
 7 interview, please, Mr Martin, to page 35.  
 8 A. Yes.  
 9 Q. This is a page on which you expressed, as you've already  
 10 outlined to us this morning, your frustration at the  
 11 time about the limited number of paramedics who had come  
 12 into the arena.  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. Do you see at the bottom of the page your last answer on  
 15 that page is this?  
 16 "My understanding is that, until that area was  
 17 declared safe for medics to enter, the ambulance crew,  
 18 paramedics, until it was declared safe that -- my  
 19 understanding is that it is their policy to hold back,  
 20 because they don't want to put people at risk."  
 21 Was that your understanding from your training or  
 22 from what people told you at the scene.  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Or alternatively, Mr Atkinson, after the  
 24 event; there are three possibilities.  
 25 MR ATKINSON: Yes, you're quite right, sir.

55

1 A. That's a difficult --  
 2 Q. If you can't say which, Mr Martin, you must say so.  
 3 A. I don't know how I came across that information.  
 4 Q. Do you recall from your training an explanation of the  
 5 different zones, hot, warm and cold, and who could or  
 6 could not work in which one?  
 7 A. I think at the time, it's difficult because having  
 8 become a supervisor now, I'm more aware of kind of hot  
 9 zones and warm zones than I probably was at the time.  
 10 So it's difficult to recall at the time.  
 11 Q. In fairness to you, if we go on on that page and going  
 12 over the page, we can see that the interviewer then asks  
 13 you whether the ambulance being held back was  
 14 communicated on the scene, and your answer, if you go  
 15 over the page, was:  
 16 "No."  
 17 And the interviewer goes on to say:  
 18 "And that may be a policy, and may be a protocol,  
 19 but that obviously went out of the window for yourself  
 20 and others, who ran towards a blast zone?"  
 21 And you said yes.  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. Again, just to understand that, did you understand  
 24 at the time from your training, Mr Martin, that if this  
 25 was a marauding terrorist firearms attack that an

56

1 unarmed officer such as yourself should hold back from  
 2 going in?  
 3 A. I think if it was a firearms marauding terror attack,  
 4 then yes, but I think by the time I'd arrived it was  
 5 believed to have been an explosion, which would,  
 6 I suppose, change my response somewhat.  
 7 Q. And certainly over the radio did anyone tell you that  
 8 this was an Operation Plato incident?  
 9 A. I don't recall that.  
 10 Q. Or anyone on the ground, for example any GMP officer  
 11 that you talked to? Did any of them tell you this was  
 12 a Plato incident?  
 13 A. I don't recall that either.  
 14 Q. Moving on to a different type of training that's  
 15 in relation to terrorist incidents more specifically,  
 16 you had in May 2016 undertaken the Hydra exercise  
 17 Ickenham, which I think you told us was a tabletop  
 18 exercise.  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. Again to see if this helps your recollection, Mr Martin,  
 21 could you go in that same BBC interview to page 3?  
 22 Do you see at the bottom of page 3, you're talking about  
 23 your training and you're talking about training that was  
 24 based in London. Was that the first training you had  
 25 when you first became a police constable?

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. You then go on to say this:  
 3 "You get numerous inputs around counter-terrorism.  
 4 That includes sort of more domestic terrorism as well in  
 5 terms of domestic threats from the IRA or any far right  
 6 groups that may sort of show up on intelligence and  
 7 there is the input from overseas terrorism such as  
 8 Al Qaeda and the ISIS groups."  
 9 You go on to say:  
 10 "So, very early on, we get an input and specific  
 11 training in terms of what to expect."  
 12 And you go on to talk about some of the material  
 13 that you had to look at in terms of types of terrorist  
 14 attack and their consequences, which obviously I won't,  
 15 you'll understand, go into the detail of.  
 16 But was that in part a reference to your Hydra  
 17 Ickenham course?  
 18 A. Possibly, but I don't recall.  
 19 Q. Was there a focus on that, for example, in relation to  
 20 IRA-type terrorist attacks?  
 21 A. Not in the Ickenham training, no.  
 22 Q. As part of that training, were you talked through the  
 23 BTP major incident plan?  
 24 A. I don't specifically recall.  
 25 Q. Indeed, in any training did you get talked through that

1 major incident plan, as you can recall?  
 2 A. I have knowledge of it, so I must have got that from  
 3 somewhere, but I don't recall where that's come from.  
 4 Q. Because if we just, testing that, look at the document  
 5 for a moment.  
 6 Mr Lopez, if you would be so kind, {INQ025700/24}.  
 7 If we could focus in on paragraph 4.1, please, to start  
 8 with.  
 9 This is a paragraph, as you can see, Mr Martin,  
 10 that's headed:  
 11 "Initial actions of first officer on the scene."  
 12 To be clear, on this occasion you were not the first  
 13 officer that was there, but you were one of the first  
 14 officers that was there. Would you agree with that?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. We can see that it indicates that, third paragraph down:  
 17 "The first officer at the scene must not become  
 18 personally involved in the rescue work. The priorities  
 19 must be to assess, inform, establish a rendezvous point  
 20 and maintain effective contact with the force control  
 21 room."  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. At the time of these events, were you aware that is  
 24 what was expected of the first officer to arrive at  
 25 a major incident?

1 A. I don't believe I was, no.  
 2 Q. Certainly so far as you were concerned, and again this  
 3 is absolutely not a criticism, your first priority was  
 4 to get in there and help people?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. And that's what your colleagues that you could see were  
 7 doing as well?  
 8 A. Yes.  
 9 Q. But you had no sense over the radio that any of them  
 10 were taking that step back to do that kind of job in  
 11 terms of assessing, informing and establishing  
 12 a rendezvous point right at the outset?  
 13 A. My only recollection was seeing Sergeant Cawley on the  
 14 overbridge and I recall it because he was on the radio  
 15 and on his mobile phone at the same time simultaneously,  
 16 so it was my understanding that he was doing that.  
 17 Q. In terms of messages that could be sent over the radio,  
 18 we can see further down the page, paragraph 4.2,  
 19 a reference to SADD CHALETS. That's a mnemonic that  
 20 at the time this document was produced in 2011 was to be  
 21 used by the first officer on scene to assess the  
 22 situation and convey that back. I think you told us  
 23 a little earlier that this was a mnemonic that you were  
 24 more familiar with than METHANE; is that right?  
 25 A. I think so at the time, yes.



1 Q. Presumably that was because you had been trained in it  
2 more often than in the use of METHANE?  
3 A. Yes, it was something that would occur on a regular  
4 basis in first aid training as well, which is a yearly  
5 refresher. So it's something that you would address  
6 probably every year.  
7 Q. By comparison, how often do you think you had been  
8 trained in the use of METHANE as a message?  
9 A. I've no idea.  
10 Q. But not as often?  
11 A. I don't think so at the time.  
12 Q. Did you understand that the two were interchangeable,  
13 that you could use either, or in different situations  
14 you could use one rather than the other, if you can  
15 help?  
16 A. I think so. My understanding was that the content of  
17 both SADD CHALET and METHANE were very similar. So if  
18 you were to use one, it would pretty much be replicated  
19 in the other one.  
20 Q. Thank you. I'm going to move on again, but staying on  
21 the subject of communications.  
22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Just before you move on, can I raise  
23 a query?  
24 Was SADD CHALETs used by everyone in the same way as  
25 METHANE was? It may be that someone will have to help

61

1 me, it may be that you know already, Mr Atkinson.  
2 MR ATKINSON: My recollection from Brigadier Hodgetts, who  
3 invented METHANE, and his evidence was that SADD CHALET  
4 was a police-related mnemonic and that the other  
5 emergency services started using METHANE first and then  
6 they all moved over to using METHANE as part of the  
7 adoption of JESIP. Others with a better memory than me  
8 will, I'm sure, correct me if that's wrong.  
9 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Your memory is better than mine is, so  
10 thank you for that.  
11 MR ATKINSON: Still on the subject of communications,  
12 Mr Martin, you described in your interview with the BBC  
13 that the radio that night was -- I think the word you  
14 used was "pandemonium". And anyone who's gone through,  
15 as I know you have, the schedule of the radio messages  
16 will see that there were a lot of messages being  
17 broadcast by you and your colleagues from different  
18 locations around the arena.  
19 A. Yes.  
20 Q. Did that make it quite confusing to sort from those the  
21 messages that you needed to hear and the ones that you  
22 didn't?  
23 A. Yes.  
24 Q. And the messages that applied to you and the ones that  
25 didn't?

62

1 A. Yes.  
2 Q. Indeed, in your BBC interview, and by all means you can  
3 look at it if it will help, you described how  
4 effectively you were not concentrating on what was going  
5 on on the radio, you were concentrating on what you were  
6 doing?  
7 A. Yes, very much so, yes.  
8 Q. And in terms of information that was reaching you  
9 therefore as to what was going on and who was doing  
10 what, would it be fair to say that you got more of that  
11 from the people who you spoke to at the arena than over  
12 the radio?  
13 A. Yes, I think that's fair.  
14 Q. And particularly in relation to what other agencies were  
15 doing, the GMP, the ambulance, you were getting your  
16 information about what they were doing from the people  
17 you spoke to rather than communications over the radio?  
18 A. Yes, again, I'd say that's correct, yes.  
19 Q. In terms of direction as to what you were doing, would  
20 it be fair to say in the early stages that there was  
21 very limited direction as to what you should be doing,  
22 you just saw what there was to do and did it?  
23 A. Yes, I would say it is very reactionary.  
24 Q. There were no directions from a control room saying to  
25 you and your colleagues: these are the things you need

63

1 to be doing and these are the things you should not be  
2 doing?  
3 A. I don't recall that.  
4 Q. Certainly not that you registered?  
5 A. Yes, I didn't register that if it was passed.  
6 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Mr Atkinson, I'm going to intervene for  
7 a moment because I think you've moved on from a topic  
8 that I'd quite like some help with.  
9 So you've described the unsatisfactory nature, in  
10 some ways, of the communication when you're hearing all  
11 the messages going backwards and forwards. So far as  
12 you know, has anything changed in relation to that since  
13 these events? Just answer yes or no if you can.  
14 A. My understanding is there is a designated radio channel  
15 for the incident.  
16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: They need the information coming in --  
17 A. Yes.  
18 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: -- but does it filter out the  
19 information from the other people or anything like that  
20 or would you still be able to hear everything that  
21 people were saying because it could be helpful, couldn't  
22 it?  
23 A. Do you mean amongst BTP or other agencies?  
24 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm really just talking about BTP at the  
25 moment. What you've said about the difficulties you had

64

1 with the communications, there was really just too much  
 2 coming in --  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: -- and it wasn't all relevant to you.  
 5 Has anything happened to change that now? It may not be  
 6 possible to change it, I have no idea, but has that  
 7 changed in any way?  
 8 A. Again, I just go back to the -- I believe for a major  
 9 incident, there will be a designated radio channel,  
 10 which would hopefully take away from people shouting up  
 11 who are saying they are attending or -- a lot of BTP  
 12 officers came from outside of Manchester --  
 13 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay. So it would be limited to people  
 14 who are actually there, you would think --  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: -- and actually there, so it would have  
 17 much more relevance to the scene?  
 18 A. Yes.  
 19 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: And one other point. This is due to --  
 20 talking about direction at the scene. We heard from  
 21 Mr Cawley, and it'd be helpful if you told me if you  
 22 agree, that obviously there were BTP officers there and  
 23 GMP officers from a fairly early stage.  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: As far as you were concerned, would you

65

1 respond to anyone who is a rank over you, or more than  
 2 a rank above you, whichever force they came from?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you. Thank you very much,  
 5 Mr Atkinson.  
 6 MR ATKINSON: Just on that latter point, Mr Martin, as you  
 7 understood things, which force was in charge at this  
 8 scene when you arrived at it?  
 9 A. When I initially arrived -- it was BTP when I initially  
 10 arrived.  
 11 Q. And did you become aware of that changing?  
 12 A. Not officially, no. I do recall a sergeant in the  
 13 City Room when all the casualties had been lifted and  
 14 they were putting a crime scene on. I believe it was  
 15 a GMP sergeant who took control of the crime scene,  
 16 which is where I believe that GMP were taking the  
 17 primacy for it. But in terms of officially being told  
 18 it has been handed over, then I wasn't informed of that.  
 19 Q. Did you know what arrangements there were for deciding  
 20 on the primacy for an incident such as this at  
 21 a location such as this?  
 22 A. I don't know.  
 23 Q. Did you know where to look to find the person in charge?  
 24 A. No, not on the night.  
 25 Q. Because you had seen Mr Cawley on the bridge at one

66

1 stage, but there was obviously no guarantee that that's  
 2 where he was still going to be if you needed him. For  
 3 example, a forward command post, you didn't know whether  
 4 there was one and, if so, where it was?  
 5 A. No, that's correct.  
 6 Q. In terms of the radio channel and the questions the  
 7 chairman has just asked you, if one were to spend too  
 8 much time looking at the radio messages, as sadly  
 9 I have, one will see that there were at least three  
 10 Police Constable Martins who appear on the radio  
 11 channel, only one of whom obviously is you. The other  
 12 one that Mr de la Poer has already highlighted, who had  
 13 a different call sign to you, and another one who  
 14 appears to have come from Doncaster. We really only  
 15 know about him because he sent a number of messages over  
 16 the radio to say he was on his way and then to say that  
 17 he'd arrived, neither of which were things that someone  
 18 in your position really needed to know. Do you agree?  
 19 A. Yes, I agree with that.  
 20 Q. And so the advantage of having a dedicated channel would  
 21 be that the kind of information that the control room  
 22 needs to know went to them rather than troubling the  
 23 likes of you?  
 24 A. Yes, I agree, yes.  
 25 Q. And equally, if that dedicated channel applied not only

67

1 to you but to the GMP and NWS, for example, then you  
 2 would know what paramedics and the like were available  
 3 and what the police, the GMP officers, were doing?  
 4 A. Yes, I agree.  
 5 Q. And if there were reports that, for example, the  
 6 paramedics were being held back because of a concern  
 7 about firearms, those within the City Room, like you,  
 8 would be able to radio out to say, "That's not  
 9 a problem"?  
 10 A. Yes, I agree.  
 11 Q. Finally, and again briefly, on the topic of first aid  
 12 equipment, do we understand that the position was that  
 13 officers such as yourself would not necessarily be  
 14 carrying much, if any, first aid equipment about with  
 15 them ordinarily?  
 16 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 17 Q. But that there would be first aid kits in police  
 18 vehicles?  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. And without going into the details of everything  
 21 contained in those, would those have more material in  
 22 them that could have been of use to someone like you  
 23 than your average first aid kit that someone might have  
 24 in an office?  
 25 A. I'm not too sure it would do. We have a fatality kit

68

1 bag, which has a number of first aid — bandages and  
 2 your general first aid equipment, but the fatality kit  
 3 bag is to deal with railway fatalities primarily .  
 4 Q. I don't need to ask you more about what that contains,  
 5 as you'll understand.  
 6 You told us that you had used an item that was not  
 7 a first aid item at all as a makeshift tourniquet. Does  
 8 it follow from that that whatever kit was available to  
 9 you did not include actual tourniquets?  
 10 A. Yes, we didn't have any tourniquets at the time.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I think I'm right in saying that some of  
 12 the officers who were actually at the station that night  
 13 and went, they grabbed first aid kits from the station  
 14 where you would expect to find them, presumably.  
 15 A. I don't know if they're referring to first aid kits as  
 16 in the general small box of first aid that you would  
 17 have in normal offices .  
 18 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: My recollection is a big bag was  
 19 collected .  
 20 A. I think if the reference is a big bag, it will likely be  
 21 what we refer to as our fatality kit bag .  
 22 MR DE LA POER: My understanding is there were two very  
 23 large bags which Northern had, which Mr Sanderson and  
 24 others from Northern or based in the station acquired  
 25 and brought out on to the concourse .

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: That's really helpful and we'll  
 2 obviously check that. I'm sorry not to have remembered  
 3 it myself.  
 4 Would you be aware of that sort of equipment being  
 5 on a station and where you can locate it in this sort of  
 6 emergency?  
 7 A. I don't think I'd be aware of where to locate it .  
 8 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: There obviously would be on a station,  
 9 wouldn't there?  
 10 A. Yes, there would be .  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So it may be something that BTP ought to  
 12 be aware of its location?  
 13 A. Yes, I think that's fair .  
 14 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm not saying it would have made any  
 15 difference , but had you known about it on the night, it  
 16 would have been something that you could have thought  
 17 about trying to get if it hadn't already gone out?  
 18 A. Yes, certainly .  
 19 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay. Thank you, Mr Atkinson. It's  
 20 a thought I had and I just wanted to air it before  
 21 I forgot it .  
 22 MR ATKINSON: Very helpful, thank you, sir.  
 23 Just developing that for a moment, Mr Martin, the  
 24 venue where this happened, which was of course right  
 25 next to the station was also, in terms of the arena,

1 a venue for which BTP had responsibility, did it not?  
 2 A. I believe so, yes.  
 3 Q. Did you have any idea about where and what first aid  
 4 equipment was available there, should you need it?  
 5 A. Do you mean at the arena itself?  
 6 Q. Yes.  
 7 A. No, again I would have the assumption that there's  
 8 first aid equipment there, but where that is I don't  
 9 know.  
 10 Q. Or who at the arena you needed to speak to in  
 11 a first aid situation?  
 12 A. Well, I would speak to anyone that I saw working for the  
 13 arena .  
 14 Q. Very briefly , just going back to the topic of  
 15 tourniquets, had you as part of your first aid training  
 16 been trained in how to use one?  
 17 A. No.  
 18 Q. Without going into the details of it at all , was that  
 19 part of the frustration that you voiced to us as to the  
 20 need for there to be more paramedics there quickly?  
 21 A. Yes, that's fair .  
 22 MR ATKINSON: Thank you very much indeed, Mr Martin, for  
 23 your help .  
 24 Sir, that's all my questions, thank you .  
 25 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you, Mr Atkinson .

1 Further questions from MR DE LA POER  
 2 MR DE LA POER: Sir, before I turn to Mr Gibbs, bearing in  
 3 mind your question, can I ask Mr Lopez, again, adopting  
 4 the same approach of not putting it up until we've got  
 5 to the page, to access {INQ035612/1}. Just so that  
 6 everybody understands what it is that I'm going to ask  
 7 him to show when I give him the page number in a moment,  
 8 this is an image that we saw during Detective  
 9 Inspector Russell's evidence. It shows the war memorial  
 10 exit. There are a number of people visible in it ,  
 11 although none of them, so far as I can tell , are readily  
 12 identifiable , who are there as civilians . But it shows  
 13 those first aid bags and it may be, once we have a look  
 14 at them, I can just ask one follow-up question before  
 15 Mr Gibbs asks his questions .  
 16 So Mr Lopez, within that document, {INQ035612/60},  
 17 please. We can see the time is at 22.40.13. These are  
 18 described by the Operation Manteline team as:  
 19 "Two big NHS first aid bags are seen to be carried  
 20 out by Northern Rail staff , placed down on the main  
 21 train station concourse, and several people take  
 22 equipment out of the bags to treat injured persons who  
 23 are located in the vicinity , before the two bags are  
 24 taken upstairs to the City Room."  
 25 And Mr Sanderson, the man I referred to earlier, is

1 figuring in the bottom white box.  
 2 Sir, those are the two NHS first aid bags.  
 3 Can I ask you this, Sergeant Martin: were you aware  
 4 in May 2017 that such bags were held within  
 5 Manchester Victoria Station?  
 6 A. I don't think I was.  
 7 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Again, I'm very grateful for that being  
 8 found so quickly.  
 9 MR DE LA POER: Mr Suter, as ever -- the content of those  
 10 for anybody who wishes to check it can be found in the  
 11 witness statement of Philip Jones. I'll give the INQ  
 12 reference so people can look into it: {INQ025579/1}.  
 13 That sets out the full content of those bags. The  
 14 paragraph is 41 of that statement.  
 15 Having interrupted the flow of the questions as  
 16 I just have, can I now turn to Mr Gibbs on behalf of  
 17 British Transport Police?  
 18 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 19 (Pause)  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Mr Gibbs, we can't hear you at the  
 21 moment, I'm afraid.  
 22 (Pause)  
 23 MR DE LA POER: Mr Gibbs, I'm sorry for this imposition, but  
 24 I'm told to make the necessary adjustment to the  
 25 settings, you need to log back out of your current link

73

1 and log back in to the same one.  
 2 (Pause)  
 3 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm afraid it's still not working at the  
 4 moment, Mr Gibbs, but Mr Suter's gone out of the room,  
 5 so hopefully we can get some more information.  
 6 (Pause)  
 7 MR DE LA POER: Sir, I think I'm going to have to ask you to  
 8 rise for a couple of moments.  
 9 Mr Gibbs, I think someone will be in contact to fix  
 10 it.  
 11 (12.04 pm)  
 12 (A short break)  
 13 (12.20 pm)  
 14 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Mr Gibbs.  
 15 Questions from MR GIBBS  
 16 MR GIBBS: Thank you very much. I'm very sorry if any part  
 17 of that delay was caused by me.  
 18 Just to pick up, please, sergeant, on the chairman's  
 19 question about the railway station equipment. We've  
 20 just been looking at {INQ035612/60} and, answering the  
 21 chairman's question while it's fresh in his mind, could  
 22 I ask Mr Lopez, please, to go to that same document,  
 23 {INQ035612/1} and identify {INQ035612/54}, because it  
 24 may be that we will find that the next witness will be  
 25 able to help more about that.

74

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 2 MR GIBBS: This is just six frames earlier than the one  
 3 we've been looking at and we see a BTP constable called  
 4 Mr Roach approaching Owen Sanderson, and it's believed  
 5 by those who constructed this document that he's asking  
 6 for more first aid equipment because that's what they  
 7 immediately run away and obtain.  
 8 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you very much.  
 9 MR GIBBS: Returning to you, Sergeant Martin, on the subject  
 10 of Mr Sanderson, do you know who that is?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. And did you also speak to Mr Sanderson on the night?  
 13 A. I have a recollection of speaking to him later on in the  
 14 night, yes.  
 15 Q. Do you remember what you were speaking to him about?  
 16 A. Not specifically, but I do recall taking water bottles  
 17 and some blankets from him.  
 18 Q. Was that for those injured people who were on the  
 19 concourse?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. On the subject of the equipment, in your vehicle,  
 22 in addition to the fatality bag, did you have another  
 23 bag of medical equipment?  
 24 A. I'm not sure whether it was a bag or it was a similar  
 25 box of first aid equipment like you would get in an

75

1 office. That is what I believe it was.  
 2 Q. Dealing with first aid, obviously we've seen that every  
 3 year you have a refresher in first aid training. Did  
 4 that training equip you to deal with battlefield-type  
 5 injuries?  
 6 A. I don't feel it did, no.  
 7 Q. In BTP there is a need sometimes to deal with injuries  
 8 and fatalities on the railway, isn't there?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. Were you trained in relation to that?  
 11 A. In relation to fatalities?  
 12 Q. In relation to injuries and fatalities on the railway.  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. Just to add to the training history that we looked at,  
 15 just to dot that I, could I ask Mr Lopez please to bring  
 16 up that training history again. {It's INQ003753/1}.  
 17 {INQ003753/2}. The relevant entry may be on  
 18 20 December 2016. There's a reference to an exercise  
 19 Richmond, another Hydra exercise. Do you remember that  
 20 training?  
 21 A. I do, yes.  
 22 Q. Thank you. That could leave the screen.  
 23 Just dealing with those others whom you spoke to,  
 24 there were GMP officers on the scene pretty soon after  
 25 you arrived?

76

1 A. I believe so, yes.  
 2 Q. Can you say how soon?  
 3 A. I don't know.  
 4 Q. To the BBC you said you thought 5 to 10, less than  
 5 10 minutes; does that sound about right?  
 6 A. I would say that sounds about right, yes.  
 7 Q. Where do you remember first seeing armed officers?  
 8 A. My only recollection was at the bottom of the steps to  
 9 the overbridge.  
 10 Q. So on one of the occasions when you've come down from  
 11 the City Room and gone back up and come down from the  
 12 City Room? Can you say which of those occasions?  
 13 A. I really don't know.  
 14 Q. Did you speak to them?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. Did you see from GMP also any officers from what they  
 17 call the Tactical Aid Unit?  
 18 A. Yes.  
 19 Q. Do they have a different sort of uniform or dress?  
 20 A. Yes, they have a -- I'd describe it as a boiler suit  
 21 type uniform.  
 22 Q. Do you remember where -- did you speak to any of them?  
 23 A. Again, I believe I spoke to -- it was possibly  
 24 a supervisor from the TAU. My recollection is  
 25 (inaudible: distorted) station concourse.

77

1 Q. Was that a sergeant or an inspector, do you remember?  
 2 A. My recollection is it was a sergeant.  
 3 Q. What about Metrolink? Did you try to speak to them?  
 4 A. I do recall at one point going in the direction of the  
 5 Victoria Metrolink platform -- I think a tram had  
 6 arrived and I was going over to see whether or not  
 7 I could move the tram on and get a message sent to stop  
 8 the trams coming in and out. However, there was no  
 9 Metrolink staff on the platform at that time.  
 10 Q. Did you actually go to the platform?  
 11 A. I didn't get as far as the platform, no, but I could see  
 12 the platform from as far as I got.  
 13 Q. Mr Cawley, the BTP sergeant, whom you saw on the  
 14 overbridge, could you tell what he was doing?  
 15 A. He was communicating with something. I have a vivid  
 16 memory of him because I recall him trying to talk on his  
 17 mobile phone whilst also trying to talk on his personal  
 18 BTP radio.  
 19 Q. You had one of those radios and you've been asked about  
 20 radio channels. We're not going to go into the details  
 21 of it, but were you aware at any point during the  
 22 evening of what BTP would call business as usual traffic  
 23 being separated out of the traffic at the arena so that  
 24 there was a channel for the arena, dedicated to the  
 25 arena event?

78

1 A. I'm not aware of that, no.  
 2 Q. Before such separation, would you have heard or might  
 3 you have heard traffic from all over the Pennine  
 4 Division?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. But was there a time when you weren't hearing traffic  
 7 from all over the Pennine Division?  
 8 A. As in traffic wasn't going over the radio?  
 9 Q. Yes, because you were just hearing traffic relating to  
 10 the arena event.  
 11 A. It's difficult to recall.  
 12 Q. You've described your focus being on what was in front  
 13 of you rather than what you were hearing on the radio.  
 14 But did you have your radio on and, if anyone had wanted  
 15 to speak to you, could they have done so by calling you  
 16 on the radio?  
 17 A. I feel so, I think you get used to communicating with  
 18 other people whilst your radio is transmitting and you  
 19 generally pick up on when your call sign's being raised.  
 20 Q. And if you had wanted to communicate to a particular  
 21 person, for instance in the force control room, could  
 22 you have, based on the channel allowing, made such  
 23 a transmission?  
 24 A. I think if there was a gap in the traffic on the radio,  
 25 if there was a period where the radio wasn't passing

79

1 information, then yes, I'd have been able to do that.  
 2 Q. Do you remember hearing Sergeant Cawley on the radio?  
 3 A. Not specifically, no.  
 4 Q. Do you remember hearing the force control room on the  
 5 radio?  
 6 A. Again, not specifically, no.  
 7 Q. Mr de la Poer has dealt very briefly with a summary of  
 8 you coming up and down from the City Room, bringing  
 9 injured people to the concourse. Did you do that  
 10 a number of times?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. Were you conscious of the risk of secondary devices?  
 13 A. Very much so, yes.  
 14 MR GIBBS: Those are my questions, sir.  
 15 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 16 MR DE LA POER: Sir, I have no further questions for  
 17 Sergeant Martin.  
 18 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Sergeant Martin, I hope you heard what  
 19 I said to Sergeant Cawley at the end of the hearing  
 20 yesterday. We're obviously looking at things that went  
 21 wrong, but obviously there's a great deal of heroism  
 22 shown by you and other officers in doing what you did,  
 23 so don't think we haven't heard it.  
 24 A. Thank you.  
 25 MR DE LA POER: Just before Sergeant Martin leaves us, can

80

1 I ask you to rise just briefly? We should be able to  
 2 have a session before the lunch break, but we will need  
 3 to make adjustments in the room and I will need to speak  
 4 further to PC Roach who is next.  
 5 (12.31 pm)  
 6 (A short break)  
 7 (12.38 pm)  
 8 PC CARL ROACH (sworn)  
 9 Questions from MR DE LA POER  
 10 MR DE LA POER: Can you give us your full name, please?  
 11 A. Carl William Roach.  
 12 Q. What is your current rank?  
 13 A. My current rank is police constable within British  
 14 Transport Police.  
 15 Q. Constable Roach, you have given two witness statements  
 16 in relation to the events of 22 May, is that right: one  
 17 on 30 June 2017 and then one in response to a request  
 18 from the chairman dated 6 July 2020?  
 19 A. That is correct.  
 20 Q. We've already heard evidence from two witnesses  
 21 in relation to the timing of the first statement you  
 22 made. Is it right that you were asked not to make  
 23 a witness statement initially but then you were asked to  
 24 make one around the time of 30 June, which led to you  
 25 completing what you did?

81

1 A. That is correct.  
 2 Q. And that in relation to your witness statement of  
 3 6 July, just so that everybody knows what it deals with,  
 4 were you asked a specific question about the Fishdock  
 5 car park, which you dealt with in that witness  
 6 statement?  
 7 A. That is correct, yes.  
 8 Q. Officer, we have your training records, which with  
 9 previous witnesses we've put on screen, but a pattern  
 10 has begun to emerge and I'm going to see if I can deal  
 11 with it in a summary way. Please be reassured that  
 12 Mr Gibbs is listening carefully and if he wants to take  
 13 you to any particular record that I overlook, he can do  
 14 so.  
 15 Your records appear to indicate that you joined  
 16 British Transport Police in the spring of 2013; is that  
 17 correct?  
 18 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 19 Q. And that you then had annual first aid refresher  
 20 training in January 2014, January 2015, February 2016  
 21 and January 2017?  
 22 A. If that's what the records show, that is correct.  
 23 Q. Is it your recollection that you have had annual  
 24 refresher training --  
 25 A. Yes, it is my recollection, yes.

82

1 Q. All of that information, for anybody following, can be  
 2 derived from, and Mr Lopez, you don't need to bring it  
 3 up, {INQ003788/1}.  
 4 In a separate document which some people have only  
 5 seen for the first time this morning, but I'm sure that  
 6 they will be able to accommodate that, we also have  
 7 other training that you undertook which is relevant to  
 8 the terms of reference.  
 9 On 2 April 2013, you are recorded as doing "Firearms  
 10 and active shooter incident -- Stay Safe".  
 11 A. Correct.  
 12 Q. On 11 November 2014, "Emergency service  
 13 interoperability -- all staff". And on 24 October 2016,  
 14 a course with the same name as the first that  
 15 I mentioned, "Firearms and active shooter incident --  
 16 Stay Safe".  
 17 I want to ask you a couple of questions about each  
 18 of those. When it came to 22 May, are we right in  
 19 understanding that you had by then had introduced to you  
 20 the principles of JESIP?  
 21 A. That is correct.  
 22 Q. What training had you had, if any, about major  
 23 incidents?  
 24 A. To my recollection, limited training.  
 25 Q. Do you recall ever having read before 22 May 2017 the

83

1 BTP major incident manual?  
 2 A. I can't recollect that, I'm afraid.  
 3 Q. Or had any training that was in your mind on 22 May 2017  
 4 about the content of that manual?  
 5 A. We may have undertaken training via NCAL, which is an  
 6 online learning package, but in terms of any actual  
 7 hands-on kind of experience training, I can't recollect  
 8 any of that.  
 9 Q. Were you familiar with the term Operation Plato in May  
 10 of 2017?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. How had you heard that term?  
 13 A. That's in relation to a marauding terrorist firearms  
 14 incident.  
 15 Q. It is, but where had you heard it from?  
 16 A. Training.  
 17 Q. So you had had some training on Operation Plato?  
 18 A. Limited training.  
 19 Q. Doing the best that you can, looking back, if somebody  
 20 had said to you in May 2017, "This is a hot or warm or  
 21 cold zone", do you think you would have understood what  
 22 they meant?  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. Once I've taken you through events of 22 May, I'll ask  
 25 you some follow-up questions, if there are any, about

84

1 your training, but we're going to turn now, please, to  
 2 the events of 22 May. So that everybody knows how we're  
 3 going to do this, and I've explained this to you  
 4 already, we're going to look at a limited number of  
 5 images of you when you were at the Manchester Victoria  
 6 Station complex and we're also going to deal with  
 7 a number of radio transmissions with me putting  
 8 propositions to you and you seeing whether you agree and  
 9 helping us with your thinking. Those that watched the  
 10 previous witness or the witness yesterday will be  
 11 familiar with this approach.  
 12 Were you on duty on 22 May 2017 at Manchester  
 13 Piccadilly Railway Station?  
 14 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 15 Q. Did there come a time, whilst you were somewhere within  
 16 that building, that you heard from your colleague,  
 17 Jessica Bullough, that there was an urgent need for you  
 18 to go to Manchester Victoria?  
 19 A. Yes, I think this is reflected in my statement. My  
 20 recollection is that I was outside, next to a couple of  
 21 colleagues who were in a marked police van, just doing  
 22 what we call a verbal handover of events that had gone  
 23 on so far that day at Piccadilly Station.  
 24 Q. Did you get into that vehicle?  
 25 A. No, I did not, no.

85

1 Q. Did your colleagues drive off in that vehicle?  
 2 A. Yes, they did.  
 3 Q. How did you travel to Victoria?  
 4 A. I made my way inside the station to the front approach  
 5 where the van that I'd been assigned for that day was  
 6 parked up.  
 7 Q. Did you drive that van to Victoria?  
 8 A. Yes, I did.  
 9 Q. Was anybody else in that van?  
 10 A. No, there was just me in that van.  
 11 Q. So we'll turn to the first of the audio transmissions,  
 12 just to give a timing to your journey. We can see the  
 13 very first, 1,316, which is timed at 22.32.12, that you  
 14 broadcast, "BX, en route"; is that right?  
 15 A. That's correct, yes.  
 16 Q. So that gives us a sense that by then you are already in  
 17 motion, responding to the request from your colleagues.  
 18 Where did you park that vehicle once you reached the  
 19 Victoria Station complex?  
 20 A. It was parked at a funny angle eventually when I parked  
 21 up because there was a number of vehicles already there,  
 22 but it was on the front of Victoria Station, which  
 23 either was Todd Street or some people refer to it as  
 24 Hunts Bank. It's a strange location, it's on a bend.  
 25 Q. Where Station Approach turns into Hunts Bank?

86

1 A. Yes, literally at an angle.  
 2 Q. When you got out of your vehicle and started to make  
 3 your way towards the station, what equipment did you  
 4 have with you?  
 5 A. An orange — what we classed at that time as a fatality  
 6 pack, which is a large holdall.  
 7 Q. We are aware that there will be a number of items  
 8 in that pack which would be used on the railway in  
 9 response to particular incidents. Was it your  
 10 understanding that that bag contained first aid  
 11 equipment?  
 12 A. Yes, we have some — some vehicles have two bags in, so  
 13 they have a mix of equipment in.  
 14 Q. You were driving a van. How many bags did that have in  
 15 it?  
 16 A. Two.  
 17 Q. And how many bags did you initially carry to the  
 18 station?  
 19 A. On my first journey in, one bag.  
 20 Q. We're not going to go into the details of this, but was  
 21 your journey to the station temporarily stopped when you  
 22 halted to assist a casualty?  
 23 A. When I was on foot, yes, that is correct.  
 24 Q. So once you had got out of the vehicle, you're carrying  
 25 your bag, you pause in your journey towards the station,

87

1 don't you, to deal with a casualty?  
 2 A. That is correct, yes.  
 3 Q. We know what time you entered the station complex  
 4 because, Mr Lopez, as ever, only to bring it up when  
 5 you've got the page number, {INQ035612/40}.  
 6 Those watching Inspector Russell's evidence will  
 7 have seen this previously and I think you have seen this  
 8 as well, PC Roach.  
 9 We can see that that is timestamped at 22.36.23 and  
 10 that's you carrying one of those bags, as you've  
 11 described to us; is that right?  
 12 A. That's correct, yes.  
 13 Q. Thank you very much indeed, Mr Lopez. You can take that  
 14 down.  
 15 We don't need to show them, but you travelled  
 16 immediately, didn't you, to the staircase that led up to  
 17 the City Room?  
 18 A. That's correct, yes.  
 19 Q. And about 30 seconds or so after that image that we've  
 20 just seen, we'll turn to your next piece of audio, which  
 21 we can see is the line marked 1,547 at 22.36.54, just a  
 22 few seconds after that image that we have just seen.  
 23 Just a few seconds after that image we've just seen,  
 24 we can see that you broadcast:  
 25 "On scene. Where did you want us?"

88

1 That, I'm sure, speaks for itself .  
 2 Did you arrive in the City Room on that first  
 3 journey in and up through the station?  
 4 A. I can't recollect at this time whether I did or not, but  
 5 I'll refer you to my statement that was made closer to  
 6 the time.  
 7 Q. Do you have that statement in front of you?  
 8 A. I do.  
 9 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Mr Roach, did you have any notes from  
 10 which you made this statement up?  
 11 A. At the time, sir , no. It was from memory.  
 12 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So you were asked not to make notes or  
 13 a statement?  
 14 A. To my recollection, I wasn't asked to make notes.  
 15 I certainly don't remember and I didn't have any notes  
 16 that I compiled the statement from. It was from  
 17 what was vivid in my ---  
 18 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm not criticising, I'm just asking.  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 21 MR DE LA POER: Constable, what we see from the bottom of  
 22 your statement is the paragraph begins:  
 23 "I then ran towards the main entrance of  
 24 Manchester Victoria Station."  
 25 You describe in that ensuing paragraph getting to

1 the top of the stairs and encountering your colleague  
 2 PC Corke. You describe seeking to take items out of the  
 3 first aid bag and finding that you didn't have what you  
 4 wanted from that bag; is that right?  
 5 A. That's correct.  
 6 Q. And that you then continued, as we can see at the top of  
 7 page 3, to the City Room. Do you see that?  
 8 A. That's correct.  
 9 Q. I'm not going to invite you to describe what you saw,  
 10 but what you say is that you threw your first aid pack  
 11 to a colleague, who began distributing items from it;  
 12 is that right?  
 13 A. That's correct.  
 14 Q. What the footage captures you then doing is leaving the  
 15 City Room at 22.37.38 and travelling back down into the  
 16 station. Does it accord with your recollection that ---  
 17 A. Yes, it does.  
 18 Q. --- having been in the City Room for a period of time,  
 19 you then left?  
 20 A. That's correct.  
 21 Q. Why did you leave?  
 22 A. To get further items. Like I stated before, there was  
 23 another pack in the van.  
 24 Q. So was your intention to travel back down to the vehicle  
 25 you had arrived in to recover that second bag from it?

1 A. Yes, and also to --- looking at the scene that I had in  
 2 front of me, my first task was to make sure ambulances  
 3 were coming to the location.  
 4 Q. Was it in your mind that you might do something about  
 5 that?  
 6 A. Yes.  
 7 Q. And what did you think you might do about that?  
 8 A. Transmit on our radios as soon as was safe to do so.  
 9 Q. We're going to come, but we can deal with it in summary,  
 10 because we're not going to look at every single one, but  
 11 at various stages over the course of the first half hour  
 12 you make a number of radio broadcasts in relation to the  
 13 need for ambulances, don't you?  
 14 A. That's correct, yes.  
 15 Q. We're going to look at another image now. This is  
 16 a view on the station concourse, speaking to Northern  
 17 Rail staff. In fact, people in the room and who have  
 18 been watching will have seen this image shown by  
 19 Mr Gibbs in relation to your colleague Sergeant Martin.  
 20 I'm not satisfied that my reference is correct, so  
 21 I just want to check it. Please bear with me. I have  
 22 no wish to show an image that I don't intend to.  
 23 (Pause)  
 24 Fortunately, my reference was correct. Can we  
 25 please go to page 78, Mr Lopez? In fact, it should be

1 {INQ035612/54}.  
 2 We saw this a few moments ago, although you weren't  
 3 in the room, police constable. This is an image on the  
 4 station concourse around the area of the war memorial  
 5 entrance. You are identified by those who compiled it  
 6 as being within that box, speaking to Northern staff.  
 7 We know that immediately following this conversation,  
 8 those members of staff go to recover two NHS bags of  
 9 first aid equipment. Do you have a recollection of that  
 10 conversation?  
 11 A. Yes, I do. I remember asking, I think it was, Owen if  
 12 he could fetch all the first aid equipment that they had  
 13 on the station.  
 14 Q. Is that Owen Sanderson?  
 15 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 16 Q. So you asked him to get all of the first aid equipment  
 17 they had on the station. At the time you asked him, did  
 18 you know what sort of first aid equipment there might be  
 19 on the station?  
 20 A. No.  
 21 Q. So for example, did you know that in fact there were two  
 22 very large NHS first aid bags within the station?  
 23 A. I wasn't aware of that at that time, no.  
 24 Q. But it was anything that he could lay his hands on,  
 25 that's what you wanted?



1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. We're going to -- we'll come to where you go from this  
 3 image, but we'll just keep the chronology if we can, so  
 4 this is 22.38.10.  
 5 As we will see over the course of a number of  
 6 transmissions, and we're going to deal with each of  
 7 those that I think are or may be important, you make  
 8 a number of what might be termed administrative  
 9 broadcasts, and by that I'm not seeking to criticise  
 10 them, but which go to the arrangements at the scene. Do  
 11 you understand what I mean?  
 12 A. I think so, yes.  
 13 Q. We'll look at the first one and hopefully I've described  
 14 that fairly and accurately. If we look at 1,791, which  
 15 is at 22.41, just a couple of minutes after we've seen  
 16 that image. Do you have towards the bottom the fact  
 17 that you are broadcasting:  
 18 "If we get GMP attendance, can we cordon the streets  
 19 off in this area?"  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. So obviously, a very important part of dealing with  
 22 a scene like that, so if I've described it as  
 23 administrative it is not at all to criticise it. What  
 24 made you think that you needed to invite Control to set  
 25 that in motion?

1 A. Obviously they had better contact with GMP higher up.  
 2 If I was to do it, I would be going to individual  
 3 officers, so it was easier for me to do it over the  
 4 radio and they could then pass it through their control  
 5 room for them to do it.  
 6 Q. We're shortly going to see that, after that image, you  
 7 went out into the Station Approach area before returning  
 8 with a further bag. Was it something that you saw  
 9 outside that made you think that there was a need for  
 10 a cordon?  
 11 A. Just normal procedure in a large-scale incident like  
 12 that.  
 13 Q. Just help us understand it. Is that what you might  
 14 regard as a commander's decision or is that the sort of  
 15 decision that would be expected of any constable?  
 16 A. I would hope it was a decision expected by anybody.  
 17 Q. So the next image which shortly follows that, and which  
 18 will, I think, be the second to last image that I'll  
 19 invite you to look at, is, Mr Lopez, the page 78 that  
 20 I had previously referred to {INQ035612/78}. 22.42.52.  
 21 Again, this captures you running into the war  
 22 memorial entrance with another bag and with you at the  
 23 same time, or very close to you, are two GMP firearms  
 24 officers.  
 25 A. That's correct.

1 Q. Do you remember encountering those officers?  
 2 A. Yes, I do, yes.  
 3 Q. In fact, we know from another image -- and we can take  
 4 that down, thank you very much indeed, Mr Lopez --  
 5 almost immediately after that one, only 4 seconds later,  
 6 you run up the stairs with those firearms officers;  
 7 is that right?  
 8 A. It may well be. I didn't recount that at the time when  
 9 I gave my statement.  
 10 Q. Were you fixed upon what you were doing with that bag at  
 11 that time, do you think?  
 12 A. Yes.  
 13 Q. What were you planning to do with that bag?  
 14 A. Just get the items in it distributed as quickly as  
 15 possible.  
 16 Q. Shortly after you (inaudible: distorted) the stairs  
 17 we can look at the audio of 1,877, timed for this  
 18 section at 22.43.25. You broadcast, about a third of  
 19 the way down that record:  
 20 "Yes, show GMP armed response on scene. Making  
 21 their way to the arena. Is that received?"  
 22 Clearly, a response, would you agree, to having seen  
 23 those officers?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. Then something that we'll just take a moment or two to

1 understand. Further down that entry we can see a person  
 2 by the name of Wildridge saying:  
 3 "Has an RV point been identified? Over."  
 4 Do you see that?  
 5 A. Yes, I do.  
 6 Q. Who is that person?  
 7 A. That was the -- I think it was the sergeant at Liverpool  
 8 at the time.  
 9 Q. Somebody you knew?  
 10 A. I wouldn't say knew very well. Knew of him. I'd seen  
 11 him on occasion doing different deployments at  
 12 Liverpool.  
 13 Q. But knew that he was an appropriate person to be asking  
 14 that sort of question?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. You reply to it. Would we be right in understanding  
 17 that that question by that sergeant in Liverpool was to  
 18 everybody on that Talk Group or was it aimed  
 19 specifically at you?  
 20 A. I would assume it was to everybody.  
 21 Q. But you chose to respond to it. Why did you choose to  
 22 respond to it?  
 23 A. Because I... Things needed to move quickly in order for  
 24 ambulances to get there, for other officers to get  
 25 there, and for us to do things safely.

1 Q. That officer has asked for an RV point. What did you  
 2 understand an RV point to be?  
 3 A. A rendezvous point where other emergency services could  
 4 co-locate.  
 5 Q. This is what you broadcast back:  
 6 "Maybe the Fishdock car park. It appears [and I'm  
 7 sure this should say 'quiet']."  
 8 A. That's correct, yes.  
 9 Q. Why did you choose the Fishdock car park?  
 10 A. I had worked Victoria Station, at that point I think it  
 11 was 4 years, and I'd done various different deployments  
 12 there. On the night in question I had driven past it in  
 13 my van, so I'd seen the entrance where vehicles go in  
 14 and obviously when I made my way up the stairs to the  
 15 City Rooms, you get quite a good view of the open area  
 16 because there's a very low mesh fence (inaudible:  
 17 distorted) most of the car park.  
 18 Q. So let's just bring up an image of what we're talking  
 19 about. Better, I think, than those two that I invited  
 20 Sergeant Cawley to consider yesterday.  
 21 {INQ034393/1}. This is an image that you produced  
 22 in response to the chairman's request about your  
 23 decision—making around this area and I think it shows us  
 24 the area as it was laid out, cars allowing, on the night  
 25 rather than as it is now, a building site?

97

1 A. Exactly, yes. That is correct.  
 2 Q. So you had an elevated position?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 Q. You could see that it was quiet, is what you say over  
 5 the radio. Were you aware that a supervisor was on  
 6 scene in the form of Sergeant Cawley?  
 7 A. At that time I have recollection that he was there, but  
 8 you can understand that it's a chaotic environment and  
 9 a lot of things were being asked of Sergeant Cawley. So  
 10 I just give the information I had at the time that  
 11 I thought was pertinent.  
 12 Q. You say in your statement — you make reference to  
 13 a concern in your mind about the burden on  
 14 Sergeant Cawley. Do you remember saying that?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. Help us to understand what you were seeking to  
 17 communicate with that.  
 18 A. Of the burden on the sergeant or?  
 19 Q. Yes. What was it in your mind about Sergeant Cawley and  
 20 a burden that might be on him?  
 21 A. Because he was being given a number of requests via the  
 22 radio and he was also being asked to make calls on the  
 23 telephone as well, so obviously you can't do both things  
 24 at once, so ...  
 25 Q. You had heard the requests before that directed at

98

1 Sergeant Cawley and you were conscious that he had other  
 2 things he was being asked to deal with?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 Q. What you go on to say there, once you've spelt the name  
 5 of it, is:  
 6 "If we can get that checked as well just for  
 7 secondary devices, et cetera."  
 8 Does it follow from that that you were concerned  
 9 that it might not be safe?  
 10 A. It's the natural course of procedure. You don't assume  
 11 anything.  
 12 Q. So you were just reminding those —  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. — that were identifying it as a rendezvous point that  
 15 it had been identified before it had been checked?  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. At about the time of that broadcast, the CCTV footage —  
 18 we don't need to bring it up on screen — shows that  
 19 you are with or near those armed officers as you make  
 20 your way over the raised footbridge into the City Room.  
 21 We're then going to summarise the fact that after  
 22 you reach the City Room, which is some time, you can  
 23 take from me, around 22.43.35, or just after, you ask on  
 24 a number of occasions, don't you, for ambulances?  
 25 A. Yes, that's correct.

99

1 Q. I'm sure the reason is completely obvious to everyone,  
 2 but why did you feel it necessary to be asking for those  
 3 ambulances at that time?  
 4 A. The limited first aid equipment, the number of  
 5 casualties. We have a thing you're taught in first aid,  
 6 which is the sequence of events, which means basically  
 7 early first aid, early intervention, early to hospital  
 8 increases survivability. So the quicker I can get  
 9 ambulances there that have trained paramedics with the  
 10 right equipment, the better.  
 11 Q. Again, we're just going to go back to the audio. Within  
 12 the sequence that we see in the audio of you asking for  
 13 ambulances — and as I say, I'm not proposing to take  
 14 you to every one, although we will come back to  
 15 ambulances. I would just like you to look at the audio  
 16 at 2,282. This is perhaps consistent with something the  
 17 chairman raised with Mr Cawley.  
 18 You are dealing in this with a person who's labelled  
 19 here as "controller". We know that BTP operates  
 20 a control room in London and one in Birmingham. And for  
 21 present purposes it's not important which of those that  
 22 controller was at. But do you see the controller says:  
 23 "Yeah, I'm sorry, I don't know Manchester, I don't  
 24 know what's going to be available to send someone to  
 25 that's been checked for secondary devices."

100

1 So clearly talking about the matter that you had  
 2 raised earlier :

3 "So you're going to have to come up with something.  
 4 You know the area, not me."  
 5 You reply:  
 6 "That's received. Just thinking off the top of my  
 7 head, how about Deansgate?"  
 8 In fact, although I say that is a reference to your  
 9 earlier conversation, by now Deansgate was being spoken  
 10 about because you had identified, hadn't you, that that  
 11 was an area which civilians might be moved to?

12 A. That's correct, yes.  
 13 Q. So in fact, and I'm sorry that I can't come up with  
 14 a better word, but you have already asked for cordons,  
 15 you've asked for ambulances, you've made suggestions  
 16 about moving the civilians to a safe area. Are all of  
 17 these the standard actions of a police constable  
 18 responding to a major incident like this or was this you  
 19 just rising to the occasion?  
 20 A. You just do what needs to be done.  
 21 Q. 22.50.45. We are going to look at the last image and  
 22 see what help you can give us with this.  
 23 {INQ035612/133}.  
 24 This is a cluster of people at the war memorial  
 25 entrance, identified here as GMP Officer Grace Barker,

101

1 Officer James Williams, your colleague, now  
 2 Sergeant Martin, yourself, and the first entry,  
 3 Paramedic Patrick Ennis. The time is 22.50.46. Do you  
 4 recollect speaking to a paramedic that night in the area  
 5 of the war memorial entrance?  
 6 A. I did. I couldn't tell you who that person was, but  
 7 I did speak to somebody from the Ambulance Service.  
 8 Q. To the best of your knowledge, help us with your  
 9 recollection of that conversation.  
 10 A. I can only refer you back to my statement made at the  
 11 time. I would have assumed from my recollection that  
 12 that may have been the first paramedic on the scene.  
 13 Q. That undoubtedly is the first paramedic on the scene.  
 14 Just sitting there now, can you help us with any of the  
 15 detail or do you need to look at your statement, do you  
 16 think?  
 17 A. In regard to the conversation that we had?  
 18 Q. Yes.  
 19 A. From my recollection, I've played a limited part in the  
 20 conversation. I believe it was just in terms of where  
 21 were the ambulances and how long were they going to  
 22 take.  
 23 Q. I think we're going to come back to that in a moment  
 24 because that's certainly something that you were saying  
 25 over the radio, wasn't it?

102

1 A. That's correct, yes.  
 2 Q. Do you recall receiving any reassurance about how long  
 3 they were going to take?  
 4 A. I'm afraid I can't remember that.  
 5 Q. So from this meeting we're going to go --- and sir,  
 6 I note the time, but I think we might be able to finish  
 7 this sequence by quarter past, I hope, or thereabouts.  
 8 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes.  
 9 MR DE LA POER: You will know that there is some  
 10 body-worn --- quite a lot of body-worn camera footage,  
 11 which has been collected arising from the incident.  
 12 A. I'm aware of that, yes.  
 13 Q. That has audio, so we do --- I'm not for a moment going  
 14 to show any of it, but I'm going to just tell you about  
 15 some of it and it's here on this schedule.  
 16 If we look, please, at entry 2,870. We can see that  
 17 you are within the image of a conversation that takes  
 18 place at 22.54.48 between an Officer Darren Prince of  
 19 GMP and a Sergeant James McGowan. What Sergeant McGowan  
 20 is recorded as saying is:  
 21 "The boss has no issue with ambulances and staff  
 22 getting in here."  
 23 Do you remember being present at a conversation of  
 24 that type?  
 25 A. I can't recall the conversation.

103

1 Q. If you're uncertain, let's see if I can just help you.  
 2 Over the page, 2,880. Just seconds later, it's  
 3 a continuation of the same footage, what Mr Prince says  
 4 is:  
 5 "Ambulance and cops can come in. That's no problem.  
 6 No one else."  
 7 You are recorded as saying:  
 8 "I keep putting a call in but I'm not getting  
 9 anything back at the moment."  
 10 To which Mr Prince responds:  
 11 "I think they're just doing what they can to get  
 12 here."  
 13 And then one member of the group is recorded on the  
 14 body-worn as saying:  
 15 "Where are these fucking ambulances?"  
 16 Whether you can remember the detail of that  
 17 conversation or not, does that capture, including the  
 18 emotion that is clearly within that last statement, how  
 19 you were feeling on the night?  
 20 A. I would say so, yes.  
 21 Q. We can see what you do next, line 2,927, 22.55.15.  
 22 Having had that conversation, you then go on to the  
 23 radio and say:  
 24 "Yeah, you're going to hate me: where are our  
 25 ambulances, please?"

104

1 To which the controller says:  
 2 "We don't know. We're calling them again."  
 3 And you say:  
 4 "That's appreciated."  
 5 Just before we finish, we're going to just review in  
 6 quite short form, and with absolutely no disrespect to  
 7 you or the work that you did on that night, a number of  
 8 things that you did following those conversations that  
 9 we have looked at.  
 10 If you look, please, at line 3,247. We can see that  
 11 you confirm to Control that the cordon is in place and  
 12 you speak, don't you, about the members of the public  
 13 being moved to Deansgate?  
 14 A. That's correct.  
 15 Q. That's at 22.57. At 23.00.40, line 3,657, we see that  
 16 you broadcast:  
 17 "Show me Taser on scene."  
 18 That's indicating to Control that an officer with  
 19 a Taser is present; is that right?  
 20 A. That's correct, yes.  
 21 Q. And you inform Control that you've just liaised with  
 22 firearms; is that right?  
 23 A. That's correct.  
 24 Q. And that's in relation to a suspicious person.  
 25 At 23.04.10, line 4,117, we see you say:

105

1 "Yeah, ambulance commander on scene. I'll just  
 2 quickly liaise with him and give you an update."  
 3 Do you remember speaking to the ambulance commander  
 4 that night?  
 5 A. Not off the top of my recollection. Clearly, the radio  
 6 transmission shows that I did.  
 7 Q. We can see that that is exactly what you did do. If we  
 8 go over to line 4,970, we can see that you broadcast at  
 9 23.10:  
 10 "Yeah, now, we've got six/seven ambo on scene. The  
 11 incident commander has asked for the HART team but  
 12 we have no update on them so far. Is that received?"  
 13 So will that information, do you think, PC Roach,  
 14 have come from the ambulance incident commander?  
 15 A. I would have stuck my head out to check. I wouldn't  
 16 just have relayed information without confirming it.  
 17 Q. So that then, we can take it, shows what you believe to  
 18 be the case at 23.10, namely that there were six or  
 19 seven ambulances on site?  
 20 A. That's correct, yes.  
 21 Q. Then, just completing other actions that you did that  
 22 night as revealed by the radio, and this is far from  
 23 exhaustive of everything that you did that night, at  
 24 5,374, at 23.14 hours time, we can see at the top of  
 25 that page that you are sending a message out, "Trying to

106

1 get the dog". Is that an explosives dog?  
 2 A. That's correct, yes.  
 3 Q. Then at line 6,108, this is at just after 23.20, you say  
 4 this:  
 5 "GMP have now got most of the major roads around the  
 6 station cordoned off. There doesn't appear to be any  
 7 attending at Fishdock so I'm going back to the arena.  
 8 Is that received?"  
 9 Would we be right to conclude from that that you  
 10 went outside to the rendezvous point that you had  
 11 identified?  
 12 A. That's correct. I was running from location to  
 13 location.  
 14 Q. But you found that nobody attended that rendezvous point  
 15 and so you left it?  
 16 A. That's correct.  
 17 Q. Then at line 6,648, and this is the penultimate one I'm  
 18 going to ask you to consider before I invite the  
 19 chairman to break, 23.27, Wildridge, that is your  
 20 sergeant in Liverpool, broadcasts:  
 21 "Any officer at the front who can bring me  
 22 a stretcher to the area?"  
 23 And you say:  
 24 "Yeah, where was that stretcher to?"  
 25 To which the reply comes from Wildridge:

107

1 "We need as many stretchers [up here where] the  
 2 casualties are."  
 3 Was there some discussion about stretchers that you  
 4 participated in?  
 5 A. That shows there was. I can't recollect that, I'm  
 6 afraid.  
 7 Q. What is your recollection about stretchers that night?  
 8 A. That from memory now, ambulances have what you see is  
 9 the normal large stretcher. Given the environment that  
 10 we're working in, we would have to get them up the  
 11 stairs. I was aware later on that they had flat plastic  
 12 ones that came apart, but that was all I was aware of in  
 13 regards to stretchers.  
 14 Q. Then finally, we won't ask the images to be shown up,  
 15 but around 23.39, you are captured on the closed-circuit  
 16 television as assisting with the carrying of a casualty.  
 17 Do you recollect doing so?  
 18 A. I did carry one casualty, yes.  
 19 MR DE LA POER: I stress that that is not an exhaustive  
 20 review of everything you did that night, but, sir,  
 21 I propose that we break for lunch now and I'll ask a few  
 22 supplementary questions about what we have learned.  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You'll understand that we're  
 24 concentrating on things that may have gone wrong rather  
 25 than the things that we all know went very right that

108

1 night, so please forgive us if we don't dwell on all the  
 2 things you do.  
 3 My impression from the evidence we've heard is that  
 4 you were giving quite a lot of directions, you were  
 5 communicating with Control what you thought ought to be  
 6 done, you were setting the RVP point, and obviously  
 7 there were things that needed to be done and you're to  
 8 be commended for doing them. I just wonder how you knew  
 9 that someone else wasn't actually doing the same thing.  
 10 A. Listening to the radio and just --  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So you're just aware that no one else  
 12 was responding?  
 13 A. Yes. When I first got to the scene -- you're aware that  
 14 people who'd got there before me, who'd attended via  
 15 different entrances, were dealing with casualties.  
 16 There's a decision that has to be made, a split-second  
 17 decision, whether to get involved or to step back. At  
 18 that point I made the decision that the important thing  
 19 at that time was ambulances.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes. And it's accepted someone did need  
 21 to step back, it's just how you know who's going to do  
 22 it in the situation you are in.  
 23 A. Somebody does.  
 24 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You pick it up and run with it?  
 25 A. Yes.

109

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you very much. 2.20.  
 2 (1.20 pm)  
 3 (The lunch adjournment)  
 4 (2.20 pm)  
 5 MR DE LA POER: Sir, good afternoon.  
 6 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Before we carry on, and because I may  
 7 forget to say it at the end, I believe that arrangements  
 8 have been made that we will sit next week from Tuesday  
 9 to Friday, rather than starting on Monday.  
 10 MR DE LA POER: Yes.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So we will do those 4 days. This is in  
 12 order to make it, I think, better for everyone how the  
 13 witnesses can be prepared, but again through no one's  
 14 fault, this has been a slightly last-minute decision.  
 15 I'm sorry to be telling people at this stage and I hope  
 16 it doesn't interfere with people's arrangements too  
 17 much.  
 18 MR DE LA POER: Constable Roach, I'm just going to ask you  
 19 some questions arising from your reflections upon your  
 20 involvement in the incident. First aid first.  
 21 Looking back on the incident, do you think that the  
 22 level of first aid training that you had had at the time  
 23 was adequate to prepare you from what you needed to do?  
 24 A. Not at all, no.  
 25 Q. Can you expand upon that emphatic answer?

110

1 A. Limited equipment that wasn't suitable for the task at  
 2 hand. There was not enough knowledge in regards to some  
 3 of the injuries we might face and have to treat those.  
 4 I just don't think first aid-wise we were prepared for  
 5 an incident of that magnitude.  
 6 Q. Had you received any training in how to apply  
 7 a tourniquet, do you recall?  
 8 A. No.  
 9 Q. Is that training that you have since had?  
 10 A. No.  
 11 Q. In terms of wider issues that arise in an incident of  
 12 that size, do you think that you had had adequate  
 13 training in how to play your part in an incident of that  
 14 nature?  
 15 A. My own personal opinion is no.  
 16 Q. Again, can you help us with why you say that?  
 17 A. From that point in time and prior to that -- I've  
 18 obviously been a constable with BTP for years prior to  
 19 the events of that evening. And since I have never done  
 20 a joint working exercise with the Fire Brigade, Greater  
 21 Manchester Police, the Ambulance Service, which would  
 22 provide, obviously, the back-up to those JESIP  
 23 principles you were talking about earlier.  
 24 Q. How in your mind, and it may be contained in your last  
 25 answer, do you think that situation might be improved?

111

1 A. If we were allowed to go through those scenarios, yes.  
 2 Q. During the incident did you have a clear sense of who  
 3 was in command from the BTP perspective?  
 4 A. It was very chaotic. I don't really think that came  
 5 into my mind, if I'm being honest.  
 6 Q. Do you think that if you had been working to  
 7 a commander's plan, that would have been or led to an  
 8 improvement in the contribution that you were able to  
 9 make?  
 10 A. In regards to myself personally?  
 11 Q. Yes.  
 12 A. I couldn't possibly say.  
 13 Q. In terms of the relationship which you've just mentioned  
 14 with Greater Manchester Police, between the two police  
 15 services who did you think was in command or had primacy  
 16 during the incident?  
 17 A. It wasn't a consideration for me at that time. There  
 18 were things that needed to be done and they needed to be  
 19 done quickly.  
 20 Q. In your mind did it matter?  
 21 A. Not particularly, no.  
 22 MR DE LA POER: Thank you very much indeed, Constable Roach.  
 23 Unless the chairman has any follow-up questions at  
 24 this stage --  
 25 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: No, thank you.

112

1 MR DE LA POER: — I invite questioning on behalf of the  
 2 bereaved families from Mr Atkinson.  
 3 Questions from MR ATKINSON  
 4 MR ATKINSON: Sir, can I preface my very short questioning  
 5 by saying, in his characteristic and skilful way,  
 6 Mr de la Poer has covered most of what I would have  
 7 asked, so this will be shorter than I anticipated. I'm  
 8 sure people will forgive me if I'm shorter rather than  
 9 longer than my estimate.  
 10 Good afternoon, Mr Roach. Just to reassure you, as  
 11 I have reassured those who have gone before you, it is  
 12 not my intention in any way to ask you any questions  
 13 about matters that are distressing. They will be as  
 14 distressing for the families to hear as for you to deal  
 15 with, so that's not what I intend to do. All right?  
 16 A. Yes, I understand.  
 17 Q. In terms of your training, you have been very open in  
 18 what you have just said as to what you perceived to be  
 19 the limitations of the training that you had had for  
 20 what you had to deal with on that night.  
 21 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 22 Q. I suppose the value of training is that it should  
 23 instill in you a sense of the right things to do in the  
 24 right order when faced by something shocking or unusual.  
 25 A. Yes, I would agree with that.

113

1 Q. Because your ordinary duties as police constable will  
 2 involve you doing any number of different things, often  
 3 unpredictably, as to what may arise?  
 4 A. That's certainly true.  
 5 Q. But the point of training is to give you those mental  
 6 tools so that, when faced by something unusual, you have  
 7 a route through it to what you have practised before?  
 8 A. Yes, I would agree with that, yes.  
 9 Q. And an important part of that, presumably, is being able  
 10 to participate in training rather than just have  
 11 an e—presentation on a screen in front of you?  
 12 A. Yes, I would certainly agree with that.  
 13 Q. And doing training on a regular basis so that you're  
 14 kept up to date and have a much better chance in  
 15 a difficult situation of remembering it?  
 16 A. Indeed, yes.  
 17 Q. Would it be fair to say that in terms of the training  
 18 you had had, it hadn't fulfilled those qualifications to  
 19 prepare you for what you had to do?  
 20 A. I would agree with that, yes.  
 21 Q. So in relation to a major incident such as this, and  
 22 this is not a criticism of you, but I think you told us  
 23 that you were not really familiar with the force's major  
 24 incident plan.  
 25 A. Yes, that's correct.

114

1 Q. Or, more particularly from your point of view, what it  
 2 required or expected of officers like you, who were the  
 3 first to deal with that major incident?  
 4 A. Yes, that's correct, yes.  
 5 Q. In fact, some of the things that are there set out are  
 6 things that you had a role in, for example, the  
 7 setting—up of a rendezvous point. But do we understand  
 8 that you did what you did in that regard because you  
 9 heard over the radio a request — heard over the radio  
 10 that no one else had answered that request, and you had  
 11 a suggestion for what could be done?  
 12 A. I would agree with that, yes.  
 13 Q. It would presumably have made your job and that of your  
 14 colleagues on the ground easier if these kind of  
 15 decisions were meeting made at the control room and  
 16 communicated to you rather than being left for you to  
 17 improvise?  
 18 A. Very possibly.  
 19 Q. In relation to the rendezvous point, I wonder if we  
 20 could, Mr Lopez, have up on the screen the major  
 21 incident plan. {INQ025700/29}, please.  
 22 Towards the bottom half of the page, we can see  
 23 paragraph 4.15, if we can focus in on that, please.  
 24 It is headed "Rendezvous points". And this is the only  
 25 explanation I can find in the document of what is

115

1 intended. It reads:  
 2 "All emergency services should be directed to  
 3 a designated rendezvous point which should be a large  
 4 area with hard standing, with good lighting, and it must  
 5 provide accessibility for large road vehicles. Large  
 6 scale incidents may have more than one rendezvous point.  
 7 All personnel attending the scene should be directed to  
 8 the appropriate rendezvous point in the first instance.  
 9 It should give easy access to the marshalling area."  
 10 Which is then explained below, the marshalling area:  
 11 "An area suitable for a large number of vehicles  
 12 should be designated as the marshalling area. This will  
 13 hold resources not required at the scene but who are on  
 14 standby."  
 15 Were you aware, as best you can remember, Mr Roach,  
 16 of that guidance for what was needed in relation to  
 17 a rendezvous point at the time that you suggested one?  
 18 A. I could have possibly seen this prior to that evening  
 19 and it may be something that was fixed in my memory.  
 20 But I can't say specifically that that document sprang  
 21 to mind when I made the decisions that I made on that  
 22 evening.  
 23 Q. We understand from what you have already said that you  
 24 had suggested Fishdock because it was, firstly, very  
 25 nearby.

116

1 A. That's correct.  
 2 Q. And it was a large place that you had seen on your way  
 3 to this event was not too busy?  
 4 A. That's correct.  
 5 Q. You were, do we understand, alive to the possibility or  
 6 the risk, rather, of a secondary device having been  
 7 deployed?  
 8 A. That's correct, yes.  
 9 Q. Did it strike you that Fishdock was a particular  
 10 candidate for a secondary device or just that there may  
 11 be one around the area?  
 12 A. Just procedure. You have to think of these things,  
 13 especially if you were to put that forward as an RVP,  
 14 that wouldn't(?) naturally be a thing that would take  
 15 place.  
 16 Q. Do we understand from the conversation that you had with  
 17 the control room that they were very much looking to  
 18 someone local to suggest one because they didn't have  
 19 the local knowledge to identify one for you all?  
 20 A. That's correct.  
 21 Q. And presumably therefore that there wasn't one --  
 22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: (Overspeaking) postcode, I think,  
 23 is that right?  
 24 A. They requested a postcode, but unfortunately, at that  
 25 time, without going on a mobile phone or -- I have local

117

1 knowledge, I'm from Manchester, I know most of the  
 2 streets around the city centre, but to give you  
 3 a postcode for somebody who is in Birmingham, at that  
 4 time --  
 5 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Not easy.  
 6 A. Not easy to do with everything that was going on, I'm  
 7 afraid, sir.  
 8 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I'm so sorry, Mr Atkinson, I did talk  
 9 over you again.  
 10 MR ATKINSON: It follows, does it not, from the fact that  
 11 they were asking you, it wasn't as if there was  
 12 a predetermined rendezvous point for the arena that was  
 13 identified in some plan that the force had?  
 14 A. Not to my knowledge.  
 15 Q. It wasn't: we are going to be suggesting this rendezvous  
 16 point, can someone go and check that it's all right? It  
 17 was: where shall we go?  
 18 A. In a sense, yes, you had to think from the top of your  
 19 head of a location that was suitable. That was  
 20 suitable, it was visible, and could it be checked  
 21 quickly.  
 22 Q. Who did you envisage would do the checking?  
 23 A. That could either be done by officers who weren't being  
 24 utilised or, as I think I alluded to in my statement,  
 25 that kind of thing would normally be done by a dog

118

1 handler with an explosives search dog.  
 2 Q. I don't want to ask anything that may be operationally  
 3 sensitive, so if this is, I will be stopped. Did BTP in  
 4 Manchester have that kind of resource available?  
 5 A. I don't know whether that's...  
 6 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I think we have heard, but we will  
 7 check. We'll make sure you get the answer and we'll  
 8 make it public if it is to be public. I have a vague  
 9 recollection of something being said about it before.  
 10 MR DE LA POER: Yes, sir. It may well be it relates to the  
 11 position as it was and not as it is that will make it  
 12 easier for us to make it public. If Mr Atkinson is  
 13 content, I suggest we leave it as you propose.  
 14 MR ATKINSON: Thank you, sir, I'm more than content with  
 15 that.  
 16 Just this follow-on question: did you envisage that  
 17 either the BTP themselves would have such a resource or  
 18 they'd be able to enlist the help of the GMP in that  
 19 regard?  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I think we will put that in the same  
 21 category, if you don't mind.  
 22 MR ATKINSON: Not at all.  
 23 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: We'll find that out for you as well.  
 24 MR ATKINSON: Do we understand, however, Mr Roach, that what  
 25 you had in your mind when you raised the need for it to

119

1 be checked was that that would be done quickly so that  
 2 the rendezvous point could start being used quickly?  
 3 A. That is my belief, yes.  
 4 Q. We know through later radio traffic that, just after  
 5 midnight, Mr Cawley was again asking if a check had been  
 6 made in relation to secondary devices at Fishdock for  
 7 other purposes, but the same question: were you  
 8 envisaging a check would have been done rather more  
 9 quickly than between, what was it, 22.40 and 1 hour and  
 10 20 minutes later?  
 11 A. I would have hoped so, yes.  
 12 Q. And certainly so that it could be used as a rendezvous  
 13 point quickly?  
 14 A. Yes.  
 15 Q. Because you had identified extremely quickly that  
 16 what was needed at this location were ambulances?  
 17 A. That is correct, yes.  
 18 Q. And what you envisaged, is this right, was that the  
 19 ambulances would be going to that rendezvous point very  
 20 close to the arena?  
 21 A. Yes, indeed. Yes, that was my thinking.  
 22 Q. And it needed to be checked so that they could move in?  
 23 A. Yes, in a safe manner, yes.  
 24 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Are we moving on from that, Mr Atkinson?  
 25 MR ATKINSON: We are, sir, unless you have some questions.

120

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I do have one. That's why I was asking  
 2 you.  
 3 If we look in the paragraph "Rendezvous points"  
 4 three lines from the bottom at the end, it reads -- if  
 5 they don't mind me saying so, it appears to be pretty  
 6 incomprehensible, but it says:  
 7 "The Bronze RVP will be responsible for this  
 8 function."  
 9 I think it's just -- there's a mistake there  
 10 somewhere. I assume it means that the Bronze commander  
 11 will be responsible for ...  
 12 MR DE LA POER: (Inaudible: distorted) and the witness will  
 13 answer.  
 14 A. To my knowledge I would assume that the term Bronze is  
 15 usually referring to an officer of a certain status in  
 16 regard to operational matters.  
 17 MR DE LA POER: Certainly British Transport Police have  
 18 a structure, as I understand it, and Mr Gibbs may be  
 19 able to help when we come to his questioning, that has  
 20 a number of Bronze commanders under the main Bronze  
 21 scene command, so Bronze RVP may well be the  
 22 sub-Bronze commander for rendezvous points, but I'm sure  
 23 Mr Gibbs will help us if I'm wrong.  
 24 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Would you have understood that?  
 25 A. It wouldn't have been anything that would come to my

121

1 thinking because it was an operational decision made  
 2 above my status.  
 3 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: You had no idea that there was someone  
 4 specific who was actually meant to be doing this?  
 5 A. No, sir.  
 6 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Right. Okay, thank you, Mr Atkinson.  
 7 Let's move on.  
 8 MR ATKINSON: Before we do, just to answer your question,  
 9 sir, Mr Lopez, in the major incident it's still  
 10 {INQ025700/1}, and {INQ025700/72}, please.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you. I'm going to be enlightened  
 12 now, am I?  
 13 MR ATKINSON: The top half of the page. This is within  
 14 a section that defines different roles and you'll see,  
 15 sir, some information there about Bronze RVP.  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 17 MR ATKINSON: Thank you, Mr Lopez, we can take that down.  
 18 A different topic, Mr Roach, and that's in relation  
 19 to the questions you were asked just before lunch about  
 20 the radio message that you sent out in relation to  
 21 a HART team. I think what was being suggested to you  
 22 was that you may have gathered from the ambulance senior  
 23 officer who had arrived on scene that he was asking  
 24 whether a HART unit was going to attend. Do you  
 25 remember being asked about that?

122

1 A. During that conversation, as I stated before, I can't  
 2 recollect the exact words from that conversation now.  
 3 Obviously I have alluded to some conversation in my  
 4 statement. The HART team we have had dealings with  
 5 previously as a force and I am aware of them, but that  
 6 would be a consideration for the incident commander  
 7 at the time. They're his resources.  
 8 Q. You understood what kind of specialist ambulance team  
 9 he was asking for --  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. -- in the conversation that you had?  
 12 A. That's correct. They are the Hazardous Area Response  
 13 Team.  
 14 Q. But it had been your view, had it not, from effectively  
 15 when you arrived that there was a need for paramedics,  
 16 Ambulance Service paramedics, to be on site and treating  
 17 people urgently?  
 18 A. There was a need -- I don't think I alluded to  
 19 paramedics on my radio transmissions, but there was  
 20 a need for urgent medical attention to be given to  
 21 a number of casualties.  
 22 Q. And you repeatedly in your radio transmissions asked  
 23 about ambulances, and that's what you meant, wasn't it?  
 24 A. That's correct, yes.  
 25 Q. Because you understood, did you not, that it was

123

1 imperative those who were seriously injured received  
 2 treatment quickly as well as by those best qualified to  
 3 give it?  
 4 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 5 Q. The reality, and I don't need to go into any details at  
 6 all, was such first aid training that you and your  
 7 colleagues had, as far as the BTP side of things was  
 8 concerned, was not sufficient for you to take their  
 9 place, the place of paramedics?  
 10 A. No, certainly not.  
 11 Q. And the equipment that you and your colleagues had  
 12 available to you, whether from the station, from police  
 13 vehicles or elsewhere, again was not sufficient, was it?  
 14 A. Some of it wasn't sufficient, some of it was better  
 15 quality than others, but certainly what I was able to  
 16 provide on that evening I don't think was sufficient.  
 17 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Mr Atkinson, I'm just going to interrupt  
 18 for a moment.  
 19 What you are trained to do particularly is dealing  
 20 with people who are injured on the railway, which again,  
 21 without trying to be gruesome about it, can be quite  
 22 serious.  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: And can extend to people having badly  
 25 damaged limbs or even occasionally losing limbs.

124



1 A. That would be correct given the nature of the  
 2 environment.  
 3 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: So although it might be said it would be  
 4 very difficult to train or equip you to deal with this  
 5 sort of exceptional incident, actually providing  
 6 tourniquets and things like that, which would be useful  
 7 in or would have been useful in this instance wouldn't  
 8 be too much outside what you have to cope with in any  
 9 event?  
 10 A. If you liken the two scenarios together, then you would  
 11 say there is similarities, but I think the unique  
 12 environment of that night was completely different.  
 13 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes. You're saying you've had no  
 14 training on tourniquets at all?  
 15 A. That is correct.  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you, Mr Atkinson.  
 17 MR ATKINSON: Thank you, sir.  
 18 Final topic, and it's very short. It's in relation  
 19 to communication. Mr Roach, did you find that there  
 20 was, a word one of your colleagues used, pandemonium on  
 21 the radios because of the number of people who were  
 22 sending messages over the radio at the time that  
 23 you were at this scene?  
 24 A. I wouldn't necessarily use the word "pandemonium".  
 25 I think the word I'd use is "chaotic", which is only to

1 be expected given that at that time we had information  
 2 being passed out from the scene and numbers of officers  
 3 assigning themselves to attend the location from various  
 4 places throughout the north-west. So in that regard  
 5 I would say chaotic, not necessarily pandemonium.  
 6 Q. Would it have made things easier for you in regard to  
 7 radios — we understand in other respects this was not  
 8 easy at all, but would it have made things easier for  
 9 you to the radios, if the radio traffic had been limited  
 10 to the giving of direction to those who were at the  
 11 scene and communication between those who were already  
 12 there?  
 13 A. In hindsight, possibly yes, but that's an operational  
 14 decision.  
 15 Q. Equally, do you think it would have helped if you'd been  
 16 able to communicate with the other emergency service  
 17 personnel, with the GMP, with NWAS, over the radio,  
 18 having the same radio channel that you could speak to  
 19 each other on?  
 20 A. Quite possibly, but I think possibly similar chaotic  
 21 traffic may have occurred given the nature of the number  
 22 of different units arriving from various locations at  
 23 the same time.  
 24 Q. So a difference perhaps between communication between  
 25 those who are actually already doing the job on scene as

1 opposed to those who are deploying to it?  
 2 A. If you're talking in terms of radio conversations  
 3 between people already present at the scene, wouldn't  
 4 word of mouth have been just equally as good?  
 5 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay, I'm going to stop this. Obviously  
 6 there were problems on the night with the radio. As far  
 7 as you were concerned, you've described it as an  
 8 operational matter. I think what we will do is try and  
 9 explore with other people how operationally that could  
 10 be coped with if that's all right with you, Mr Atkinson.  
 11 MR ATKINSON: Absolutely, sir. That is all I think I need  
 12 to trouble Mr Roach with. Thank you very much.  
 13 MR DE LA POER: Sir, with his customary speed, Mr Suter has  
 14 been able to assist me. I see Mr Weatherby's come on.  
 15 Before I turn to him, if he has questions, I can answer  
 16 the question which is not operationally sensitive about  
 17 the explosive dog. Taking it from, so that everybody  
 18 can follow, {INQ003629/1}, which is the  
 19 Operation Newtown debrief, one explosive dog to cover  
 20 the whole of the north is what is recorded as being the  
 21 position in 2017. I stress that is 2017.  
 22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Okay. Thank you very much.  
 23 MR DE LA POER: Mr Weatherby, you've appeared on our  
 24 screens. If that's for the purpose of questioning, can  
 25 I invite you to do so now?

1 Questions from Mr WEATHERBY  
 2 MR WEATHERBY: Yes, thank you. It's just a point of  
 3 clarification that arose and it's a matter that you,  
 4 sir, tried to clarify, but it wasn't clear to me, so a  
 5 very, very brief point.  
 6 Mr Roach, you were asked about your witness  
 7 statement and Mr de la Poer put to you that you'd been  
 8 asked not to make a witness statement initially and then  
 9 you were asked to make one around 30 June and you agreed  
 10 that that was correct.  
 11 A. What is the question you're asking, sorry?  
 12 Q. I just want you to clarify. We have documents from you.  
 13 You made a very brief note of being at the arena in your  
 14 pocket notebook, which amounted to a reference to giving  
 15 first aid, both inside and outside, and then reference  
 16 to a person who was causing you a little bit of trouble  
 17 outside that you removed subsequently.  
 18 But beyond that, your first witness statement was  
 19 not made until after 30 June. My understanding of when  
 20 it was put to you earlier is that you agreed that you'd  
 21 been asked not to make a witness statement until that  
 22 time. Is that right?  
 23 A. If you're saying I was asked not to make one, I wasn't  
 24 asked to make — I wasn't asked to make a statement  
 25 until the date I made one. Does that clarify the matter

1 for you?  
 2 Q. I see, yes. I'm not being critical here, but the note  
 3 in your notebook is very brief indeed. Was there  
 4 a reason — given the importance, the obvious  
 5 importance, and the amount of things that you told us  
 6 that you did on the night, was there a reason you didn't  
 7 make a fuller note of it when it was clearer in your  
 8 memory?  
 9 A. I couldn't possibly say. In relation to, I think it was  
 10 pertinent notes that were made at the time, that were  
 11 fresh — obviously you've got to understand that  
 12 immediately after something like that, I'd been working  
 13 until, I think, 4 or 5 o'clock the following morning,  
 14 I think I personally was mentally and physically  
 15 exhausted at that time, so ...  
 16 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I don't think anyone is expecting you to  
 17 have done that immediately. It may well be that the  
 18 request for a statement didn't come until much later for  
 19 welfare considerations. Obviously we can ask about  
 20 that. But from people who have done work in other  
 21 courts, it always comes as a bit of a surprise to find  
 22 a statement is made that long after the event.  
 23 A. I understand what you're saying, sir. That would be  
 24 down to the request. I would have quite happily  
 25 facilitated a statement the following day, the day after

129

1 that, but the way the situation went was that was when  
 2 the request was made and I completed the statement at  
 3 that time.  
 4 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 5 MR WEATHERBY: Okay, thank you very much, officer. That  
 6 clarifies what I wanted to ask you about.  
 7 MR DE LA POER: Sir, finally to turn to Mr Gibbs, Queen's  
 8 Counsel, on behalf of British Transport Police.  
 9 Questions from MR GIBBS  
 10 MR GIBBS: Thank you. I hope I'm on screen this time.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: We can see you and we can hear you,  
 12 Mr Gibbs.  
 13 MR GIBBS: Better and better.  
 14 Two topics, please. The first is the dogs. Do you  
 15 know what time it was that the GMP dogs arrived on the  
 16 scene?  
 17 A. No, I'm afraid not. I made numerous requests via a GMP  
 18 officer that was on the cordon and I never got  
 19 a confirmation that anyone was on scene as far as I can  
 20 recollect.  
 21 Q. Do you know where they went as their first priority?  
 22 A. Like I said, I wasn't even aware they were on scene, so  
 23 I can't tell you where they went.  
 24 Q. The BTP search dog. Do you know where it was deployed  
 25 as its first priority?

130

1 A. I can't say I have any recollection that evening of  
 2 seeing the handler and the dog, but I can recollect  
 3 radio transmissions, I believe, directing them to the  
 4 City Rooms.  
 5 Q. Yes. I think in a document which you've got in front of  
 6 you, which is — it's not a BTP document, but it's that  
 7 schedule that Mr de la Poer was using, which has got  
 8 some of the extracts of the radio traffic. Have you got  
 9 that document in front of you at the moment? If you go  
 10 to the last page and entry 9,971, there's one reference  
 11 to your name in that little snippet of radio traffic and  
 12 Mr Cawley, do you see, about halfway through, is  
 13 wondering whether a sweep has been made of the vehicles  
 14 in the Fishdock car park?  
 15 "... still parked up here. Before we let members of  
 16 the public back in, has an explo dog been through the  
 17 car park?"  
 18 And that's a message that you responded to; is that  
 19 right?  
 20 A. By looking at this, yes, that's correct.  
 21 Q. You respond by saying:  
 22 "From GMP they have — nobody attend that location.  
 23 If Phil Healy's still here, maybe he could do it."  
 24 Who was Phil Healy?  
 25 A. Phil Healy was our dog handler, explosives dogs.

131

1 Q. Thank you. And did he, perhaps hearing what you and  
 2 Mr Cawley were talking about, then come on the radio and  
 3 describe where he was?  
 4 A. By looking at this, yes, he did.  
 5 Q. And he said that he was inside the arena and his dog was  
 6 on a lie — down at the moment and Inspector Wedderburn  
 7 then said to the dog handler:  
 8 "Once your dog's rested, can that be your first port  
 9 of call, please?"  
 10 Do you have an understanding — I know you're not  
 11 a dog handler, Mr Roach, but do you have an  
 12 understanding of for how long a dog can effectively work  
 13 before it must rest, before it can then effectively work  
 14 again?  
 15 A. I do. I don't know whether it's operationally sensitive  
 16 at all.  
 17 Q. Yes, all right. In that case, go no further, thank you.  
 18 The second topic, please, is also on that page.  
 19 It's in relation to CCTV footage. Did you speak to the  
 20 Northern CCTV engineer at some point?  
 21 A. Yes, I did, on the telephone.  
 22 Q. And if we see the entry, it's line 10,218, it's the last  
 23 on the page, it's just before 1 o'clock in the morning,  
 24 and did you tell the controller, about halfway down the  
 25 entry, that you had just liaised with the Northern CCTV

132

1 engineer, who was en route to the station, to go through  
 2 the CCTV if anybody wanted to view it with him? Do you  
 3 remember that?  
 4 A. That's correct. I remember that, yes.  
 5 Q. Could you just describe for the chairman what you were  
 6 doing and why?  
 7 A. Obviously, given the nature of the events that had taken  
 8 place, I think the same with all the other procedures  
 9 I'd gone through prior to that, that was another urgent  
 10 matter that needed attending to straightaway. I had  
 11 worked with Stewart Hall, the CCTV engineer before, had  
 12 his mobile number, so I thought it was pertinent at that  
 13 time to call him to see if he could come to the station  
 14 to assist.  
 15 Q. What CCTV did Northern have access to so far as you  
 16 knew?  
 17 A. To my knowledge, they had access to all the cameras  
 18 covering the station itself.  
 19 MR GIBBS: Thank you. Those are my questions.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you. Just before you leave us,  
 21 Mr Gibbs, just in case you want to follow up on anything  
 22 I ask.  
 23 A huge amount of work has been done by a large  
 24 number of people in preparing the material for this  
 25 inquiry and you've obviously had the benefit and the

133

1 assistance of it in giving evidence and preparing for  
 2 your evidence, so things like the telephone logs and  
 3 things like the CCTV must have been an enormous help to  
 4 you in putting together an accurate picture of what  
 5 happened.  
 6 A. What, in regard to ...  
 7 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Just when we've gone through the  
 8 evidence now, things you may have perfectly  
 9 understandably forgotten, you can be reminded of by  
 10 looking at what's going on in the logs.  
 11 A. I think it would be fair to say that anybody that was  
 12 at the incident that night will have sketchy  
 13 recollections of various things, and, yes, in some  
 14 respects it has brought things to -- jog memories.  
 15 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes. So at any time when you were  
 16 preparing your statements for the police or anything  
 17 like that, did you have the benefit of any of that sort  
 18 of material at the time?  
 19 A. No.  
 20 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Right. Okay. I have no further  
 21 questions unless you do.  
 22 MR DE LA POER: I don't, although I would like to say that  
 23 just like Sergeant Martin, Police Constable Roach was  
 24 kind enough to accommodate our request to move from  
 25 Monday, and for that we are very grateful.

134

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes, thank you, Mr Roach.  
 2 Mr Gibbs?  
 3 MR GIBBS: Might I just take up your invitation to deal with  
 4 the question you just raised?  
 5 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Of course. I should have asked you.  
 6 MR GIBBS: When you made your witness statement back  
 7 in June 2017, it may be that other officers from BTP  
 8 were making statements at about the same time. Did you  
 9 have access, do you remember, to what BTP calls the  
 10 Control Works incident log, which is the log of records  
 11 that have been made in real time in the control room on  
 12 the computer to help you, for instance, with the time at  
 13 which some snippet of memory might actually have  
 14 occurred? Do you remember?  
 15 A. That would depend whether it had been locked off or  
 16 classified, which means constables of that rank and  
 17 maybe sergeants don't have access and it's only  
 18 inspectors and above that had access to it.  
 19 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Did you actually use it to help make  
 20 your statement?  
 21 A. No.  
 22 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Thank you.  
 23 MR GIBBS: Thank you.  
 24 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Is that it?  
 25 MR DE LA POER: It is, sir.

135

1 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: I just want to say, as with others, it  
 2 seems to me that you did a great deal to assume  
 3 responsibilities for things which were very necessary to  
 4 be done on the night. So thank you for what you did  
 5 that night.  
 6 MR DE LA POER: Sir, as you've already indicated, we are not  
 7 sitting on Monday, although we are sitting on Friday.  
 8 So can I invite you, please, to adjourn, we having  
 9 completed the evidence for today, until 10.00 am on  
 10 Tuesday.  
 11 SIR JOHN SAUNDERS: Yes. I apologise for the change of  
 12 arrangements, but it's something which I think everyone  
 13 has agreed to saying is desirable. Thank you.  
 14 (3.01 pm)  
 15 (The inquiry adjourned until 10.00 am  
 16 on Tuesday, 16 March 2021)

136

1 I N D E X

2

3 SERGEANT MATTHEW MARTIN (sworn) .....1

4 Questions from MR DE LA POER .....1

5 Questions from MR ATKINSON .....48

6 Further questions from MR DE LA POER .....72

7 Questions from MR GIBBS .....74

8

9 PC CARL ROACH (sworn) .....81

10 Questions from MR DE LA POER .....81

11 Questions from MR ATKINSON .....113

12 Questions from Mr WEATHERBY .....128

13 Questions from MR GIBBS .....130

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

137

138

<b>A</b>	95:22 113:25 114:8,12,20 115:12	64:12,19 65:5 92:24 99:11 104:9 119:2 121:25 133:21 134:16	120:5 121:1 122:23 123:9 128:11	<b>barker (2)</b> 29:17 101:25	<b>bottles (1)</b> 75:16	<b>carry (5)</b> 20:6 38:13 87:17 108:18 110:6
<b>ability (1)</b> 19:3	<b>agreed (4)</b> 9:25 128:9,20 136:13	<b>anywhere (1)</b> 53:23	<b>asks (2)</b> 56:12 72:15	<b>barriers (1)</b> 43:19	<b>bottom (11)</b> 2:11 26:21 27:11 55:14 57:22 73:1 77:8 89:21 93:16 115:22 121:4	<b>carrying (7)</b> 20:16 37:3,7 68:14 87:24 88:10 108:16
<b>able (21)</b> 7:19 9:10 30:13,16 39:14 42:10 49:13 64:20 68:8 74:25 80:1 81:1 83:6 103:6 112:8 114:9 119:18 121:19 124:15 126:16 127:14	<b>aid (62)</b> 2:13,16,21 4:16,17,22 8:12 20:15 21:4,13,17 24:22 27:22,23,25 31:23 37:14 42:15 44:22,25 45:5,10 46:4 61:4 68:11,14,17,23 69:1,2,7,13,15,16 71:3,8,11,15 72:13,19 73:2 75:6,25 76:2,3 77:17 82:19 87:10 90:3,10 92:9,12,16,18,22 100:4,5,7 110:20,22 124:6 128:15	<b>apart (1)</b> 108:12	<b>aspects (1)</b> 48:11	<b>based (4)</b> 45:9 57:24 69:24 79:22	<b>box (4)</b> 69:16 73:1 75:25 92:6	<b>cars (1)</b> 97:24
<b>above (3)</b> 66:2 122:2 135:18	<b>aidwise (1)</b> 111:4	<b>apologise (1)</b> 136:11	<b>assess (4)</b> 30:25 33:19 59:19 60:21	<b>bbc (19)</b> 8:18 9:1,4 11:19 14:10 15:3,17 31:3 39:9 41:2 49:6 50:19 52:17 53:1 55:6 57:21 62:12 63:2 77:4	<b>break (8)</b> 44:13 47:11,17 74:12 81:2,6 107:19 108:21	<b>casualties (12)</b> 32:18 37:7,15 38:13 41:12,13 42:5 66:13 100:5 108:2 109:15 123:21
<b>absence (1)</b> 41:19	<b>aimed (1)</b> 96:18	<b>appear (6)</b> 5:4 32:8 38:20 67:10 82:15 107:6	<b>assessing (1)</b> 60:11	<b>basis (2)</b> 61:4 114:13	<b>bridge (2)</b> 25:15 66:25	<b>casualty (11)</b> 22:3 23:18 24:8 37:4 43:20,21 45:8 87:22 88:1 108:16,18
<b>absolutely (9)</b> 11:25 19:4 27:24 32:1 42:11 47:6 60:3 105:6 127:11	<b>air (1)</b> 70:20	<b>appears (6)</b> 5:17 17:1 26:7 67:14 97:6 121:5	<b>assessment (1)</b> 24:21	<b>battlefieldtype (1)</b> 76:4	<b>brief (4)</b> 17:4 128:5,13 129:3	<b>category (1)</b> 119:21
<b>accept (2)</b> 19:4 36:13	<b>airwave (1)</b> 15:22	<b>application (1)</b> 8:12	<b>assigned (1)</b> 86:5	<b>bay (1)</b> 20:1	<b>briefing (1)</b> 16:12	<b>caused (2)</b> 21:9 74:17
<b>accepted (1)</b> 109:20	<b>aidw (1)</b> 58:8	<b>applied (2)</b> 62:24 67:25	<b>assigning (1)</b> 126:3	<b>became (3)</b> 8:23 38:8 57:25	<b>briefly (6)</b> 2:3 54:2 68:11 71:14 80:7 81:1	<b>causing (1)</b> 19:6 128:16
<b>access (8)</b> 45:4 72:5 116:9 133:15,17 135:9,17,18	<b>alive (1)</b> 117:5	<b>apply (1)</b> 111:6	<b>assist (3)</b> 87:22 127:14 133:14	<b>become (3)</b> 8:23 38:8 57:25	<b>brigade (1)</b> 111:20	<b>cawley (26)</b> 1:25 2:1 10:25 19:10 38:1,6,16 44:16 46:22 47:25 60:13 65:21 66:25 78:13 80:2,19 97:20 98:6,9,14,19 99:1 100:17 120:5 131:12 132:2
<b>accessibility (1)</b> 116:5	<b>allow (1)</b> 47:6	<b>approved (1)</b> 10:6	<b>assistance (7)</b> 15:22 16:3 19:16 23:18,25 53:11 134:1	<b>before (54)</b> 2:3 4:3,18 5:22 8:13 9:25,25 16:14 17:23 18:7,12 24:10 25:5 27:22,24 29:7,15 34:6 41:16 48:21 49:8,20,21 52:11 61:22 70:20 72:2,14,23 79:2 80:25 81:2 83:25 90:22 94:7 98:25 99:15 105:5 107:18 109:14 119:12,14,22,24 120:24,25 122:6,8,13,17 124:17 125:16,17 127:10,11 137:5,11	<b>brigadier (1)</b> 62:2	<b>cawleys (1)</b> 5:18
<b>accommodate (3)</b> 1:8 83:6 134:24	<b>allowed (1)</b> 112:1	<b>approaching (2)</b> 24:18 75:4	<b>atkinson (39)</b> 48:3,5,6 49:17,18 55:23,25 62:1,2,11 64:6 66:5,6 70:19,22 71:22,25 113:2,3,4 118:8,10 119:12,14,22,24 120:24,25 122:6,8,13,17 124:17 125:16,17 127:10,11 137:5,11	<b>begin (1)</b> 1:5	<b>broadcast (13)</b> 9:8 28:12,15 29:13 49:7 62:17 86:14 88:24 95:18 97:5 99:17 105:16 106:8	<b>cctv (12)</b> 32:7 35:4 37:2,6 99:17 132:19,20,25 133:2,11,15 134:3
<b>accord (2)</b> 17:5 90:16	<b>allowing (3)</b> 10:15 79:22 97:24	<b>appropriate (4)</b> 44:24 45:3 96:13 116:8	<b>attack (15)</b> 3:6,7,9,11,12 6:3 7:22 9:9,15 10:24 54:6,19 56:25 57:3 58:14	<b>begins (2)</b> 50:25 89:22	<b>broadcasts (3)</b> 91:12 93:9 107:20	<b>chair (1)</b> 54:3
<b>accounts (1)</b> 16:4	<b>al (1)</b> 58:8	<b>are (21)</b> 33:14 43:7 55:16 92:4 93:19 94:7 97:15,23,24 101:4,11,16 102:4 107:22 116:4,9,10,11,12 117:11 123:12	<b>attacks (1)</b> 58:20	<b>begun (2)</b> 32:4 82:10	<b>chairman (7)</b> 48:15 67:7 81:8 100:17 107:19 112:23 133:5	<b>chairmans (3)</b> 74:18,21 97:22
<b>accurate (1)</b> 134:4	<b>alluded (3)</b> 118:24 123:3,18	<b>arena (26)</b> 6:3 13:20 16:21 17:15,15,18 19:14,16,22 55:12 62:18 63:11 70:25 71:5,10,13 78:23,24,25 79:10 95:21 107:7 118:12 120:20 128:13 132:5	<b>attend (5)</b> 1:7 24:8 122:24 126:3 131:22	<b>behalf (5)</b> 1:6 48:4 73:16 113:1 130:8	<b>chalet (3)</b> 6:19 61:17 62:3	<b>chalets (2)</b> 60:19 61:24
<b>accurately (2)</b> 39:12 93:14	<b>almost (3)</b> 5:4 47:21 95:5	<b>arent (2)</b> 22:4 46:16	<b>attendance (1)</b> 93:18	<b>being (38)</b> 7:21 13:20 16:21 18:4 21:8 23:25 25:17 32:14 53:25 56:13 62:16 66:17 68:6 70:4 73:7 78:23 79:12,19 92:6 98:9,21,22 99:2 101:9 103:23 105:13 112:5 114:9 115:16 118:23 119:9 120:2 122:21,25 126:2 127:20 128:13 129:2	<b>being (38)</b> 7:21 13:20 16:21 18:4 21:8 23:25 25:17 32:14 53:25 56:13 62:16 66:17 68:6 70:4 73:7 78:23 79:12,19 92:6 98:9,21,22 99:2 101:9 103:23 105:13 112:5 114:9 115:16 118:23 119:9 120:2 122:21,25 126:2 127:20 128:13 129:2	<b>chance (2)</b> 13:7 114:14
<b>acknowledge (1)</b> 47:19	<b>alone (1)</b> 7:5	<b>ariana (2)</b> 16:24 17:3	<b>attended (2)</b> 107:14 109:14	<b>believe (21)</b> 7:21 8:17 15:2 16:25 24:9,12 33:10 52:4 54:11 60:1 65:8 66:14,16 71:2 76:1 77:1,23 102:20 106:17 110:7 131:3	<b>change (4)</b> 57:6 65:5,6 136:11	<b>changed (2)</b> 64:12 65:7
<b>acknowledging (1)</b> 30:8	<b>along (5)</b> 15:25 30:22 31:1,14 50:15	<b>arise (2)</b> 111:11 114:3	<b>attending (4)</b> 65:11 107:7 116:7 133:10	<b>belief (1)</b> 120:3	<b>change (4)</b> 57:6 65:5,6 136:11	<b>changing (1)</b> 66:11
<b>acquired (1)</b> 69:24	<b>also (15)</b> 3:21 5:16 17:4 19:9 21:10 52:18 70:25 75:12 77:16 78:17 83:6 85:6 91:1 98:22 132:18	<b>arising (2)</b> 103:11 110:19	<b>attention (3)</b> 22:19 33:17 123:20	<b>believed (3)</b> 7:6 57:5 75:4	<b>channel (9)</b> 64:14 65:9 67:6,11 78:5 78:24 79:22 126:18	<b>characteristic (1)</b> 113:5
<b>across (3)</b> 22:7 44:4 56:3	<b>alternatively (1)</b> 55:23	<b>armed (3)</b> 77:7 95:20 99:19	<b>audio (9)</b> 28:11 37:22 86:11 88:20 95:17 100:11,12,15 103:13	<b>below (1)</b> 116:10	<b>channels (1)</b> 78:20	<b>charge (3)</b> 38:15 66:7,23
<b>acting (1)</b> 45:10	<b>although (11)</b> 16:20 28:8 36:13 52:18 72:11 92:2 100:14 101:8 125:3 134:22 136:7	<b>army (2)</b> 45:20 46:1	<b>authorised (1)</b> 11:16	<b>bend (1)</b> 86:24	<b>chaotic (6)</b> 30:11 98:8 112:4 125:25 126:5,20	<b>check (10)</b> 17:13 24:15 70:2 73:10 91:21 106:15 118:16 119:7 120:5,8
<b>actions (3)</b> 59:11 101:17 106:21	<b>always (2)</b> 46:11 129:21	<b>arose (1)</b> 128:3	<b>authority (1)</b> 38:23	<b>beneficial (3)</b> 46:2,19 47:10	<b>chaos (1)</b> 78:20	<b>checked (6)</b> 99:6,15 100:25 118:20 120:1,22
<b>active (6)</b> 5:6,10 6:1 54:7 83:10,15	<b>ambo (1)</b> 106:10	<b>around (20)</b> 6:14 12:2 13:11 15:25 28:13 34:4 42:3 50:5,6 58:3 62:18 81:24 92:4 97:23 99:23 107:5 108:15 117:11 118:2 128:9	<b>available (6)</b> 68:2 69:8 71:4 100:24 119:4 124:12	<b>benefit (2)</b> 133:25 134:17	<b>calling (4)</b> 28:16,21 79:15 105:2	<b>checking (1)</b> 118:22
<b>activity (2)</b> 13:17 38:11	<b>ambulance (19)</b> 30:20 33:6,8,11 39:19 40:1 42:21 55:17 56:13 63:15 102:7 104:5 106:1,3,14 111:21 122:22 123:8,16	<b>arrange (1)</b> 38:7	<b>aware (27)</b> 6:19,21 7:20 8:23 22:19 32:7 39:1 56:8 59:23 66:11 70:4,7,12 73:3 78:21 79:1 87:7 92:23 98:5 103:12 108:11,12 109:11,13 116:15 123:5 130:22	<b>bereaved (1)</b> 113:2	<b>calls (2)</b> 98:22 135:9	<b>choose (2)</b> 96:21 97:9
<b>actually (24)</b> 10:6 13:6 14:5,18 38:24 39:5,16 41:16 42:6 44:18 46:24 49:13 52:23 55:1 65:14,16 69:12 78:10 109:9 122:4 125:5 126:25 135:13,19	<b>ambulations (20)</b> 43:5 91:2,13 96:24 99:24 100:3,9,13,15 101:15 102:21 103:21 104:15,25 106:19 108:8 109:19 120:16,19 123:23	<b>arrangements (7)</b> 38:8 40:22 66:19 93:10 110:7,16 136:12	<b>average (1)</b> 68:23	<b>best (12)</b> 3:16 11:4 14:21 19:3 40:6 41:13 43:18 48:16 84:19 102:8 116:15 124:2	<b>came (19)</b> 11:10,12 12:5 13:19 16:1 19:25 31:16 40:9 44:4,6 50:16 53:11,21 56:3 65:12 66:2 83:8 108:12 112:4	<b>chronology (1)</b> 93:3
<b>add (1)</b> 76:14	<b>amongst (4)</b> 3:20,21 12:19 64:23	<b>arrive (3)</b> 33:13 59:24 89:2	<b>aware (27)</b> 6:19,21 7:20 8:23 22:19 32:7 39:1 56:8 59:23 66:11 70:4,7,12 73:3 78:21 79:1 87:7 92:23 98:5 103:12 108:11,12 109:11,13 116:15 123:5 130:22	<b>between (11)</b> 18:7 36:19 39:18 40:4 103:18 112:14 120:9 126:11,24,24 127:3	<b>car (13)</b> 14:18 15:18 19:20 50:6 51:6 52:2 53:2 82:5 97:6,9,17 131:14,17	<b>circumstances (2)</b> 3:10 9:21
<b>addition (2)</b> 43:21 75:22	<b>amount (2)</b> 129:5 133:23	<b>arrived (12)</b> 35:9 57:4 66:8,9,10 67:17 76:25 78:6 90:25 122:23 123:15 130:15	<b>away (3)</b> 3:17 65:10 75:7	<b>beyond (2)</b> 4:13 128:18	<b>career (1)</b> 1:22	<b>classified (1)</b> 135:16
<b>additional (2)</b> 12:7,11	<b>amounted (1)</b> 128:14	<b>arise (2)</b> 111:11 114:3	<b>back (42)</b> 6:6 8:18 13:8 14:8,18 15:18 17:14 27:22 28:1 30:18 31:22 32:3 35:7 47:12 51:11 52:1 55:19 56:13 57:1 60:10,22 65:8 68:6 71:14 73:25 74:1 77:11 84:19 90:15,24 97:5 100:11,14 102:10,23 104:9 107:7 109:17,21 110:21 131:16 135:6	<b>big (3)</b> 69:18,20 72:19	<b>carefully (1)</b> 82:12	<b>classroom (1)</b> 45:9
<b>address (2)</b> 16:23 61:5	<b>annual (3)</b> 4:16 82:19,23	<b>arising (2)</b> 103:11 110:19	<b>backed (1)</b> 9:14	<b>biggest (1)</b> 3:19	<b>careless (1)</b> 1:22	<b>clearance (1)</b> 10:2
<b>addressed (2)</b> 16:20 17:2	<b>annually (1)</b> 2:22	<b>armed (3)</b> 77:7 95:20 99:19	<b>background (1)</b> 46:1	<b>bike (1)</b> 13:24	<b>careless (1)</b> 1:22	<b>clearer (2)</b> 49:3 129:7
<b>adequate (3)</b> 43:12 110:23 111:12	<b>another (14)</b> 21:3 25:16 28:9 30:3 33:9 34:5 67:13 75:22 76:19 90:23 91:15 94:22 95:3 133:9	<b>arose (1)</b> 128:3	<b>backup (1)</b> 111:22	<b>birmingham (2)</b> 100:20 118:3	<b>carried (2)</b> 26:23 72:19	
<b>adjourn (1)</b> 136:8	<b>answer (10)</b> 50:24 55:14 56:14 64:13 110:25 111:25 119:7 121:13 122:8 127:15	<b>around (20)</b> 6:14 12:2 13:11 15:25 28:13 34:4 42:3 50:5,6 58:3 62:18 81:24 92:4 97:23 99:23 107:5 108:15 117:11 118:2 128:9	<b>backwards (1)</b> 64:11	<b>blast (1)</b> 56:20		
<b>adjourned (1)</b> 136:15	<b>answered (1)</b> 115:10	<b>arrange (1)</b> 38:7	<b>badly (1)</b> 124:24	<b>bodywork (3)</b> 103:10,10 104:14		
<b>adjournment (1)</b> 110:3	<b>answering (1)</b> 74:20	<b>arrangements (7)</b> 38:8 40:22 66:19 93:10 110:7,16 136:12	<b>bags (14)</b> 69:23 72:13,19,22,23 73:2,4,13 87:12,14,17 88:10 92:8,22	<b>boiler (1)</b> 77:20		
<b>adjustment (1)</b> 73:24	<b>anticipated (1)</b> 113:7	<b>arrived (12)</b> 35:9 57:4 66:8,9,10 67:17 76:25 78:6 90:25 122:23 123:15 130:15	<b>bandage (2)</b> 45:6,11	<b>boss (1)</b> 103:21		
<b>adjustments (1)</b> 81:3	<b>anybody (9)</b> 22:25 23:10 24:15 73:10 83:1 86:9 94:16 133:2 134:11	<b>arrived (12)</b> 35:9 57:4 66:8,9,10 67:17 76:25 78:6 90:25 122:23 123:15 130:15	<b>bandages (3)</b> 20:5 45:2 69:1	<b>both (10)</b> 5:2 8:25 9:18 16:4 48:7 49:12 51:11 61:17 98:23 128:15		
<b>administrative (2)</b> 93:8,23	<b>anyone (12)</b> 9:24 38:15 39:12 41:7 57:7,10 62:14 66:1 71:12 79:14 129:16 130:19	<b>arose (1)</b> 128:3	<b>bank (3)</b> 19:25 86:24,25			
<b>adopting (1)</b> 72:3	<b>anything (16)</b> 10:12 24:18 25:5 26:17 31:15,17	<b>around (20)</b> 6:14 12:2 13:11 15:25 28:13 34:4 42:3 50:5,6 58:3 62:18 81:24 92:4 97:23 99:23 107:5 108:15 117:11 118:2 128:9				
<b>adoption (1)</b> 62:7		<b>arrange (1)</b> 38:7				
<b>advantage (1)</b> 67:20		<b>arrangements (7)</b> 38:8 40:22 66:19 93:10 110:7,16 136:12				
<b>afraid (8)</b> 18:16 73:21 74:3 84:2 103:4 108:6 118:7 130:17		<b>arrive (3)</b> 33:13 59:24 89:2				
<b>after (33)</b> 2:13 3:12 9:6 10:11,24 12:11 14:6,8 15:4 23:15 26:9 27:9 29:15 32:21 37:2 40:21 55:23 76:24 88:19,22,23 93:15 94:6 95:5,16 99:21,23 107:3 120:4 128:19 129:12,22,25		<b>arrived (12)</b> 35:9 57:4 66:8,9,10 67:17 76:25 78:6 90:25 122:23 123:15 130:15				
<b>afternoon (4)</b> 11:11,12 110:5 113:10		<b>arise (2)</b> 111:11 114:3				
<b>again (39)</b> 15:5,7 24:4 27:12 28:2 29:7 31:22 36:2 42:25 48:22 49:13 52:7,25 54:2,8 55:3 56:23 57:20 60:2 61:20 63:18 65:8 68:11 71:7 72:3 73:7 76:16 77:23 80:6 94:21 100:11 105:2 110:13 111:16 118:9 120:5 124:13,20 132:14		<b>arising (2)</b> 103:11 110:19				
<b>against (4)</b> 5:5 22:22 23:7,7		<b>armed (3)</b> 77:7 95:20 99:19				
<b>agencies (2)</b> 63:14 64:23		<b>arose (1)</b> 128:3				
<b>ago (2)</b> 48:25 92:2		<b>around (20)</b> 6:14 12:2 13:11 15:25 28:13 34:4 42:3 50:5,6 58:3 62:18 81:24 92:4 97:23 99:23 107:5 108:15 117:11 118:2 128:9				

clearly (6) 6:6 21:12 95:22  
101:1 104:18 106:5  
close (3) 22:19 94:23 120:20  
closedcircuit (1) 108:15  
closer (3) 14:5 15:3 89:5  
clothes (1) 33:6  
cluster (1) 101:24  
cold (3) 4:11 56:5 84:21  
colleague (9) 1:24 17:7  
29:17 45:11 85:16 90:1.11  
91:19 102:1  
colleagues (13) 19:13 44:6  
48:18 60:6 62:17 63:25  
85:21 86:1,17 115:14  
124:7,11 125:20  
collected (2) 69:19 103:11  
collecting (1) 31:23  
colocate (1) 97:4  
colocation (1) 8:5  
come (34) 5:22 7:7,23 8:18  
28:9 30:17,24,24 31:1,12  
33:11,15 36:1 39:24 55:11  
59:3 67:14 77:10,11 85:15  
91:9 93:2 100:14 101:3,13  
102:23 104:5 106:14  
121:19,25 127:14 129:18  
132:2 133:13  
comes (3) 35:7 107:25  
129:21  
comfort (1) 48:9  
comfortable (1) 12:12  
coming (7) 29:25 41:18  
64:16 65:2 78:8 80:8 91:3  
command (6) 7:11 38:19  
67:3 112:3,15 121:21  
commander (14) 33:10,22  
35:1 36:4,15,20 40:24  
106:1,3,11,14 121:10,22  
123:6  
commanders (3) 94:14 112:7  
121:20  
commanded (1) 109:8  
commitments (1) 1:8  
committed (1) 37:7  
common (3) 4:13 40:5,13  
communicate (4) 39:16  
79:20 98:17 126:16  
communicated (2) 56:14  
115:16  
communicating (3) 78:15  
79:17 109:5  
communication (13) 3:20,21  
8:5 39:8,17 40:2,4,12,15  
64:10 125:19 126:11,24  
communications (4) 61:21  
62:11 63:17 65:1  
compared (1) 45:9  
comparison (1) 61:7  
compiled (2) 89:16 92:5  
complete (2) 4:23 37:18  
completed (2) 130:2 136:9  
completely (2) 100:1 125:12  
completing (2) 81:25 106:21  
complex (4) 19:1 85:6 86:19  
88:3  
comprise (1) 20:11  
computer (1) 135:12  
concentrating (3) 63:4,5  
108:24  
concept (3) 6:25 7:11 8:5  
concepts (1) 8:6  
concern (2) 68:6 98:13  
concerned (5) 60:2 65:25  
99:8 124:8 127:7  
concert (3) 16:24 17:3,9  
conclude (1) 107:9  
concourse (11) 26:21 29:6  
30:1 35:7 69:25 72:21  
75:19 77:25 80:9 91:16  
92:4  
conducting (1) 10:5  
confirm (2) 34:7 105:11  
confirmation (2) 33:13  
130:19  
confirming (1) 106:16  
confronted (1) 54:17

confusing (1) 62:20  
confusion (1) 22:11  
conscious (2) 80:12 99:1  
consequences (1) 58:14  
consider (5) 1:22 18:24 19:9  
97:20 107:18  
consideration (2) 112:17  
123:6  
considerations (1) 129:19  
considered (1) 3:1  
consistent (1) 100:16  
constable (16) 1:15 12:3  
57:25 67:10 75:3 81:13,15  
89:21 92:3 94:15 101:17  
110:18 111:18 112:22  
114:1 134:23  
constables (1) 135:16  
constructed (1) 75:5  
contact (4) 38:18 59:20 74:9  
94:1  
contained (3) 68:21 87:10  
111:24  
contains (2) 16:18 69:4  
content (8) 5:13 6:4 61:16  
73:9,13 84:4 119:13,14  
continuation (1) 104:3  
continued (2) 23:21 90:6  
continuing (1) 24:10  
contrasting (1) 45:11  
contribution (1) 112:8  
control (21) 7:12 28:21  
40:3,19 59:20 63:24 66:15  
67:21 79:21 80:4 93:24  
94:4 100:20 105:11,18,21  
109:5 115:15 117:17  
135:10,11  
controller (5) 100:19,22,22  
105:1 132:24  
convenient (1) 44:12  
conversation (27) 12:19 13:6  
25:16 26:9 29:2 30:18 32:9  
34:25 36:4,19 37:25  
92:7,10 101:9 102:9,17,20  
103:17,23,25 104:17,22  
117:16 123:1,2,3,11  
conversations (2) 105:8  
127:2  
convey (2) 38:22 60:22  
coordinator (3) 31:4,8,11  
cope (1) 125:8  
coped (1) 127:10  
cops (1) 104:5  
copy (2) 16:11 50:20  
cordon (7) 38:1,8 44:5 93:18  
94:10 105:11 130:18  
cordoned (1) 107:6  
cordons (1) 101:14  
corke (14) 12:3,19,23 13:25  
15:14 17:8 19:20 20:24  
50:5 51:3,13 52:1 53:23  
90:2  
corner (1) 15:5  
correct (62) 1:13,16 13:12  
16:6 18:17 23:13 35:23  
62:8 63:18 67:5 68:16  
81:19 82:1,7,17,18,22  
83:11,21 85:14 86:15  
87:23 88:2,12,18  
90:5,8,13,20 91:14,20,24  
92:15 94:25 97:8 98:1  
99:25 101:12 103:1  
105:14,20,23 106:20  
107:2,12,16 113:21 114:25  
115:4 117:1,4,8,20 120:17  
123:12,24 124:4 125:1,15  
128:10 131:20 133:4  
correctly (1) 20:24  
couldnt (4) 64:21 102:6  
112:12 129:9  
counsel (1) 130:8  
counterterrorism (3) 3:1,10  
58:3  
couple (9) 19:10 30:3 32:17  
44:11,14 74:8 83:17 85:20  
93:15  
course (13) 5:13 9:22 21:17

51:24 54:10,14 58:17  
70:24 83:14 91:11 93:5  
99:10 135:5  
courts (1) 129:21  
cover (3) 11:13,19 127:19  
covered (1) 113:6  
covering (1) 133:18  
cpr (1) 20:13  
crept (1) 22:11  
crew (1) 55:17  
crime (2) 66:14,15  
criminal (1) 10:19  
critical (1) 129:2  
criticise (4) 41:7 48:14  
93:9,23  
criticising (1) 89:18  
criticism (5) 36:11 46:9  
48:23 60:3 114:22  
crop (2) 29:10 34:21  
ct (1) 2:25  
current (3) 73:25 81:12,13  
cursor (1) 35:22  
customary (1) 127:13

---

**D**

---

d (1) 137:1  
daley (1) 35:1  
damaged (1) 124:25  
daniel (1) 35:1  
darwin (1) 103:18  
date (6) 2:6,8 4:15 9:10  
114:14 128:25  
dated (1) 81:18  
day (5) 16:12 85:23 86:5  
129:25,25  
130:5,11  
days (1) 110:11  
de (60) 1:4,5 9:22 10:18  
12:1 18:11,17,24 21:7 26:5  
27:19 24 32:2 35:18,24  
39:8 41:25 42:3,12 43:2,24  
44:9 47:19 48:3,10 67:12  
69:22 72:1,2 73:9,23 74:7  
80:7,16,25 81:9,10 89:21  
103:9 108:19 110:5,10,18  
112:22 113:1,6 119:10  
121:12,17 127:13,23 128:7  
130:7 131:7 134:22 135:25  
136:6 137:4,6,10  
deal (25) 6:9 9:2 36:23  
44:21,22 45:7,22 46:2  
48:12 69:3 76:4,7 80:21  
82:10 85:6 88:1 91:9 93:6  
99:2 113:14,20 115:3  
125:4 135:3 136:2  
dealing (14) 7:7 8:22 40:23  
44:24 45:4,7 46:3 48:24  
76:2,23 93:21 100:18  
109:15 124:19  
dealings (1) 123:4  
deals (1) 82:3  
dealt (2) 80:7 82:5  
deansgate (29) 14:25  
15:1,2,5,7,9,10,11,20,21  
16:1,4,8 19:18 50:15 51:9  
52:18,20,21,24  
53:3,15,15,19,19 101:7,9  
105:13  
debrief (1) 127:19  
december (1) 76:18  
decide (3) 13:19 24:22,25  
decided (1) 26:11  
deciding (1) 66:19  
decision (10) 10:15  
94:14,15,16 109:16,17,18  
110:14 122:1 126:14  
decisionmaking (1) 97:23  
decisions (2) 115:15 116:21  
declare (1) 52:16  
declared (2) 55:17,18  
dedicated (3) 67:20,25 78:24  
defines (1) 122:14  
definitive (1) 53:11  
degree (2) 8:10 42:15  
delay (2) 11:1 74:17  
delayed (1) 11:8  
deliver (1) 20:12

demonstrates (1) 37:6  
depend (1) 135:15  
deployed (4) 16:14,21 117:7  
130:24  
deploying (1) 127:1  
deployment (4) 8:22  
11:10,13 16:18  
deployments (2) 96:11 97:11  
derek (1) 35:2  
derived (1) 83:2  
describe (7) 26:7 77:20  
89:25 90:2,9 132:3 133:5  
described (11) 5:6 36:20  
62:12 63:3 64:9 72:18  
79:12 88:11 93:13,22  
127:7  
description (4) 24:19 26:12  
34:23 37:20  
designated (4) 64:14 65:9  
116:3,12  
designed (1) 21:13  
desirable (1) 136:13  
detail (11) 1:15,23 3:2,4  
21:19 33:2 51:22 54:13  
58:15 102:15 104:16  
details (6) 37:14 68:20 71:18  
78:20 87:20 124:5  
detecting (1) 3:6  
detective (3) 19:2 25:8 72:8  
detonation (2) 24:11 48:1  
developed (1) 1:9  
developing (1) 70:23  
device (2) 117:6,10  
devices (5) 28:19 80:12 99:7  
100:25 120:6  
devised (1) 45:21  
didnt (23) 14:7 16:7,8 18:22  
24:6 27:4 32:20 38:9,20  
44:1 62:22,25 64:5 67:3  
69:10 78:11 88:16 89:15  
90:3 95:8 117:18 129:6,18  
difference (3) 30:16 70:15  
126:24  
different (17) 3:20 39:18  
45:12 56:5 57:14 61:13  
62:17 67:13 77:19 96:11  
97:11 109:15 114:2  
122:14,18 125:12 126:22  
difficult (13) 35:20 36:17  
46:17 48:18,24 49:10  
53:10 56:1,7,10 79:11  
114:15 125:4  
difficulties (2) 47:3 64:25  
digits (1) 22:22  
directed (3) 98:25 116:2,7  
directing (2) 40:9 131:3  
direction (5) 63:19,21 65:20  
78:4 126:10  
directions (2) 63:24 109:4  
directly (4) 16:9 24:6 29:8  
30:2  
discussing (1) 26:17  
discussion (3) 11:4 35:8  
108:3  
discussions (1) 45:2  
dispel (1) 22:11  
display (1) 29:8  
displayed (1) 25:3  
disrespect (2) 37:19 105:6  
distorted (4) 77:25 95:16  
97:17 121:12  
distress (1) 19:6  
distressing (6) 19:4 21:9  
37:12 48:11 113:13,14  
distributed (1) 95:14  
distributing (1) 90:11  
division (2) 79:4,7  
document (14) 2:2 4:18 28:9  
59:4 60:20 72:16 74:22  
75:5 83:4 115:25 116:20  
131:5,6,9  
documents (2) 53:23 128:12  
does (18) 2:8 11:20 17:5  
20:11 23:16 40:14 42:13  
52:2 64:18 69:7 77:5  
90:16,17 99:8 104:17

109:23 118:10 128:25  
doesnt (2) 107:6 110:16  
dog (14) 107:1,1 118:25  
119:1 127:17,19 130:24  
131:2,16,25 132:5,11,12  
dogs (4) 130:14,15 131:25  
132:8  
doing (32) 2:13 5:20 24:3  
49:19 60:7,16  
63:6,9,15,16,19,21 64:1,2  
68:3 78:14 80:22 83:9  
84:19 85:21 90:14 95:10  
96:11 104:11 108:17  
109:8,9 114:2,13 122:4  
126:25 133:6  
domestic (2) 58:4,5  
doncaster (1) 67:14  
done (25) 11:9,9 16:15 26:18  
27:13 38:23 45:20 48:17  
79:15 97:11 101:20  
109:6,7 111:19 112:18,19  
115:11 118:23,25 120:1,8  
129:17,20 133:23 136:4  
dont (109) 3:3,25 4:8  
6:5,12,14 7:14,17 8:14,17  
9:10 11:24 12:16 13:6  
14:23 15:2,9,11,16 16:15  
17:17,22 18:4 20:22  
21:2,5,19 24:4  
26:1,5,6,16,19,23,24  
27:6,8,17 31:9,18  
32:14,15,16,23 41:10,15  
42:5 44:15,16,24 45:4  
52:4,4,7,18,22  
53:4,8,25,25 54:4 55:20  
56:3 57:9,13 58:18,24 59:3  
60:1 61:11 64:3 66:22  
69:4,15 70:7 71:8 73:6  
76:6 77:3,13 80:23 83:2  
88:1,15 89:15 91:13,22  
99:10,18,24 100:23,23  
105:2,12 109:1 111:4  
112:4 119:2,5,21 121:5  
123:18 124:5,16 129:16  
132:15 134:22 135:17  
dot (1) 76:15  
doubt (1) 34:17  
down (29) 6:13 10:7,14 11:6  
14:25 15:4,21 28:8 29:25  
34:18 35:7 37:1 40:2 49:24  
59:16 60:18 72:20  
77:10,11 80:8 88:14  
90:15,24 95:4 19 96:1  
122:17 129:24 132:24  
dr (1) 35:1  
dress (1) 77:19  
drive (4) 13:8 19:22 86:1,7  
driven (1) 97:12  
driving (7) 13:11 15:25 50:15  
52:20 53:13,15 87:14  
drop (1) 15:18  
drove (2) 13:3,7  
due (3) 18:8,15 65:19  
during (8) 6:13 44:3,7 72:8  
78:21 112:2,16 123:1  
duties (1) 114:1  
duty (6) 11:10,12,23 12:6  
17:16 85:12  
dwell (1) 109:1

---

**E**

---

e (1) 137:1  
earlier (10) 6:19 36:13 47:21  
60:23 72:25 75:2 101:2,9  
111:23 128:20  
early (10) 12:17 38:11  
40:3,17 58:10 63:20 65:23  
100:7,7,7  
easier (5) 94:3 115:14  
119:12 126:6,8  
easy (5) 43:18 116:9 118:5,6  
126:8  
edge (1) 36:2  
edited (1) 19:2  
effect (1) 47:23  
effective (1) 59:20

effectively (4) 63:4 123:14  
132:12,13  
egress (4) 17:8,22,23 18:6  
either (7) 11:24 30:23 57:13  
61:13 86:23 118:23 119:17  
elearning (6) 3:14 5:8,9,13  
46:16 54:10  
elements (5) 2:16 3:23 40:17  
46:11,12  
elevated (1) 98:2  
else (7) 18:16 23:8 86:9  
104:6 109:9,11 115:10  
elsewhere (1) 124:13  
email (4) 16:11,14,23 17:2  
emerge (1) 82:10  
emergency (12) 3:18,20 5:18  
25:7 39:18 49:20 62:5 70:6  
83:12 97:3 116:2 126:16  
emotion (2) 47:4 104:18  
emphatic (1) 110:25  
en (4) 13:20 30:22 86:14  
133:1  
encapsulate (1) 40:14  
encounter (1) 29:13  
encountered (1) 37:15  
encountering (3) 25:24 90:1  
95:1  
end (1) 31:1  
end (9) 1:19 8:19 18:8 37:21  
51:19 52:13 80:19 110:7  
121:4  
engaged (1) 37:25  
engineer (3) 132:20 133:1,11  
enlightened (1) 122:11  
enlist (1) 119:18  
ennis (10) 29:19 32:3,9,12  
34:5,25 35:5,25 42:1 102:3  
enormous (1) 134:3  
enormously (1) 1:9  
enough (3) 47:13 111:2  
134:24  
ensuing (1) 89:25  
enter (3) 25:22 33:14 55:17  
entered (3) 23:23 42:3 88:3  
entering (1) 23:14  
entirely (2) 27:19 45:12  
entrance (8) 19:25 21:23  
89:23 92:5 94:22 97:13  
101:25 102:5  
entrances (1) 109:15  
entries (1) 5:2  
entry (11) 22:20 23:6,6,11  
76:17 96:1 102:2 103:16  
131:10 132:22,25  
environment (5) 24:22 98:8  
108:9 125:2,12  
envisage (2) 118:22 119:16  
envisaged (1) 120:18  
envisaging (1) 120:8  
epresentation (1) 114:11  
equally (5) 49:6 50:18 67:25  
126:15 127:4  
equip (2) 76:4 125:4  
equipment (39)  
20:3,5,7,8,15 21:4,7,13  
27:14,22,23,25 28:4  
42:20,22 44:25 68:12,14  
69:2 70:4 71:4,8 72:22  
74:19 75:6,21,23,25  
87:3,11,13 92:9,12,16,18  
100:4,10 111:1 124:11

error (1) 30:8  
escorting (1) 32:3  
especially (1) 117:13  
establish (2) 36:12 59:19  
establishing (1) 60:11  
estimate (1) 113:9  
et (1) 99:7  
even (5) 11:7 43:20 51:17  
124:25 130:22  
evening (9) 19:8 21:17 38:17  
78:22 111:19 116:18,22  
124:16 131:1  
event (13) 1:14 17:22 18:7  
37:11 44:7,18,19 55:24  
78:25 79:10 117:3 125:9

---

**F**

---

face (2) 20:13 111:3  
faced (4) 8:11,16 113:24  
114:6  
facilitated (1) 129:25  
fair (14) 36:10 41:22 42:17  
49:5 54:13,15,21  
63:10,13,20 70:13 71:21  
114:17 134:11  
fairly (3) 30:12 65:23 93:14  
fairness (1) 56:11  
familiar (9) 2:5 4:2  
6:16,18,18 60:24 84:9  
85:11 114:23  
families (3) 48:4 113:2,14

far (17) 9:10 29:18 32:7 58:5  
60:2 64:11 65:25 72:11  
78:11,12 85:23 106:12,22  
124:7 127:6 130:19 133:15  
fatalities (4) 69:3 76:8,11,12  
fatality (7) 20:25 21:6 68:25  
69:2,21 75:22 87:5  
fault (2) 27:19 110:14  
features (1) 2:4  
february (3) 2:7,20 82:20  
feel (3) 76:6 79:17 100:2  
feeling (3) 41:20 43:16  
104:19  
feelings (1) 40:14  
felt (5) 41:3,13,16 42:14,15  
fence (1) 97:16  
fetch (1) 92:12  
few (7) 13:24 14:11 15:6  
88:22,23 92:2 108:21  
fewer (1) 24:10  
figuring (1) 73:1  
filter (1) 64:18  
filtered (1) 10:7  
final (4) 2:6 4:17 37:22  
125:18  
finally (7) 1:20 4:15 5:22  
8:10 68:11 108:14 130:7  
find (10) 18:13,22 38:24  
66:23 69:14 74:24 115:25  
119:23 125:19 129:21  
finding (1) 90:3  
find (2) 11:25 47:14  
finish (2) 103:6 105:5  
finished (1) 12:17  
finishing (2) 11:23 12:21  
fire (3) 43:24 44:7 111:20  
firearms (19) 5:6,10 6:1 7:22  
28:16 29:2,13 54:6,7,19  
56:25 57:3 68:7 83:9,15  
84:13 94:23 95:6 105:22  
first (101) 2:7,13,16,21  
4:16,17,21 8:11 9:8  
20:2,15 21:3,12,16 22:19  
24:22 27:21,23,25 31:23  
34:14 37:14 42:15  
44:20,22,24 45:5,10 46:4  
57:24,25  
59:11,12,13,17,24 60:3,21  
61:4 62:5 68:11,14,17,23  
69:1,2,7,13,15,16  
71:3,8,11,15 72:13,19 73:2  
75:6,25 76:2,3 77:7 81:21  
82:19 83:5,14 86:11,13  
87:10,19 89:2 93:10  
91:2,11 92:9,12,16,18,22  
93:13 100:4,5,7  
102:2,12,13 109:13  
110:20,20,22 111:4 115:3  
116:8 124:6 128:15,18  
130:14,21,25 132:8  
firstly (4) 5:7 6:9 51:9  
116:24  
fishdock (8) 82:4 97:6,9  
107:7 116:24 117:9 120:6  
131:14  
fits (1) 33:1  
five (1) 16:20  
fix (1) 74:9  
fixed (2) 95:10 116:19  
flat (1) 108:11  
flow (1) 73:15  
focus (5) 4:25 58:19 59:7  
79:12 115:23  
follow (7) 23:16 26:11 52:2  
69:8 99:8 127:18 133:21  
following (7) 22:25 27:10  
83:1 92:7 105:8 129:13,25  
followon (1) 119:16  
follows (2) 94:17 118:10  
followup (3) 72:14 84:25  
112:23  
foot (1) 87:23  
footage (5) 90:14 99:17  
103:10 104:3 132:19  
footbridge (2) 25:25 99:20  
force (7) 59:20 66:2,7 79:21

80:4 118:13 123:5  
forces (1) 114:23  
forget (2) 46:14 110:7  
forgive (3) 20:14 109:1 113:8  
forgot (1) 70:21  
forgotten (2) 18:21 134:9  
form (4) 31:11 51:13 98:6  
105:6  
formal (3) 4:5,8 11:2  
formed (1) 9:7  
fortunately (1) 91:24  
forward (5) 5:16 7:11,12  
67:3 117:13  
forwarded (1) 17:2  
forwards (1) 64:11  
found (5) 13:10 36:2 73:8,10  
107:14  
four (2) 2:11 8:21  
frame (1) 41:15  
frames (1) 75:2  
fresh (2) 74:21 129:11  
friday (2) 110:9 136:7  
front (16) 9:19 22:20 23:19  
30:2 40:12,23 53:1 79:12  
86:4,22 89:7 91:2 107:21  
114:11 131:5,9  
frustrated (1) 41:21  
frustration (7) 41:3,9,10,18  
42:4 55:10 71:19  
frustrations (1) 43:4  
fucking (1) 104:15  
fulfilled (1) 114:18  
full (3) 1:10 73:13 81:10  
fuller (1) 129:7  
function (1) 121:8  
funny (1) 86:20  
further (10) 60:18 72:1  
80:16 81:4 90:22 94:8 96:1  
132:17 134:20 137:6

---

**G**

---

gap (1) 79:24  
gather (1) 27:22  
gathered (1) 122:22  
gave (3) 10:18 11:2 95:9  
general (4) 5:23 45:15  
69:2,16  
generalised (3) 51:17,21  
52:12  
generally (5) 12:9 30:16  
51:18 52:12 79:19  
get (39) 10:1 17:14,15 21:6  
25:1 27:21,23 28:5,19  
38:22 43:14 51:25 54:22  
55:1 58:3,10,25 60:4 70:17  
74:5 75:25 78:7,11 79:17  
85:24 90:22 92:16 93:18  
95:14 96:24,24 97:15 99:6  
100:8 104:11 107:1 108:10  
109:17 119:7  
gets (1) 27:25  
getting (9) 14:8,18 43:17  
52:23 53:2 63:15 89:25  
103:22 104:8  
gibbs (31) 47:19 72:2,15  
73:16,20,23  
74:4,9,14,15,16 75:9,29  
80:14 82:12 91:19  
121:18,23  
130:7,9,10,12,13  
133:19,21 135:2,3,6,23  
137:13  
give (19) 11:11 13:2 24:18  
25:6,12 42:16 44:16 48:9  
72:7 73:11 81:10 86:12  
98:10 101:22 106:2 114:5  
116:9 118:2 124:3  
given (12) 21:9 22:18 53:8  
81:15 98:21 108:9 123:20  
125:1 126:1,21 129:4  
133:7  
gives (1) 86:16  
giving (5) 52:1 109:4 126:10  
128:14 134:1  
gloves (1) 35:15

gmp (27) 25:24 26:20 29:16  
30:13 39:19,25 57:10  
63:15 65:23 66:15,16  
68:1,3 76:24 77:16 93:18  
94:1,23 95:20 101:25  
103:19 107:5 119:18  
126:17 130:15,17 131:22  
goal (1) 40:13  
goes (2) 35:5 56:17  
going (106) 1:14,22,23 2:18  
4:21,25 5:11 8:21,25  
9:2,17 11:11 12:13 13:23  
14:2 15:8,9,11,18,21,22  
16:8 17:21 18:20,24 19:9  
22:12,25 24:18 25:3,10  
26:10 28:7 30:24 31:22  
32:24 34:5 36:23 37:18  
41:11 42:18 44:11,14  
48:10 51:13,22 52:8,21  
54:2 56:11 57:2 61:20  
63:4,9 64:6,11 67:2 68:20  
71:14,18 72:6 74:7  
78:4,6,20 79:8 82:10  
85:1,3,4,6 87:20 90:9  
91:9,10,15 93:2,6 94:2,6  
99:21 100:11,24 101:3,21  
102:21,23 103:3,5,13,14  
104:24 105:5 107:7,18  
109:21 110:18 117:25  
118:6,15 120:19 122:11,24  
124:17 127:5 134:10  
gone (11) 10:6 27:10 62:14  
70:17 74:4 77:11 85:22  
108:24 113:11 133:9 134:7  
113:10 116:4 127:4  
good (6) 48:6 97:15 110:5  
113:10 116:4 127:4  
grabbed (1) 69:13  
grace (2) 29:17 101:25  
grande (2) 16:24 17:3  
graphic (1) 24:19  
grateful (3) 1:9 73:7 134:25  
great (2) 80:21 136:2  
greater (5) 22:15 27:1 38:7  
111:20 112:14  
ground (4) 3:22 40:4 57:10  
115:14  
group (6) 35:10,17,18,19  
96:18 104:13  
groups (2) 58:6,8  
gruesome (1) 124:21  
guarantee (1) 67:1  
guessing (1) 15:16  
guidance (1) 116:16

---

**H**

---

hadnt (5) 10:20 45:16 70:17  
101:10 114:18  
half (4) 50:24 91:11 115:22  
122:13  
halfway (2) 131:12 132:24  
hall (1) 133:11  
halted (1) 87:22  
hand (1) 111:2  
handed (2) 18:15 66:18  
handler (5) 119:1 131:2,25  
132:7,11  
handover (1) 85:22  
hands (1) 92:24  
handson (1) 84:7  
handy (1) 50:19  
happen (1) 17:1  
happened (10) 26:8 28:25  
137:13  
29:24 35:24 39:5 44:19  
48:25 65:5 70:24 134:5  
happens (1) 28:1  
happily (1) 129:24  
hard (1) 116:4  
hart (5) 42:1 106:11  
122:21,24 123:4  
hate (1) 104:24  
havent (4) 21:25 22:13,16  
80:23  
having (21) 2:24 4:8 14:3  
24:21 28:3 29:21 35:25  
36:4,6 44:19 56:7 67:20  
73:15 83:25 90:18 95:22

104:22 117:6 124:24  
126:18 136:8  
hazardous (1) 123:12  
head (5) 23:24 24:1 101:7  
106:15 118:19  
headed (2) 59:10 115:24  
healy (2) 131:24,25  
healys (1) 131:23  
hear (7) 19:12 48:7 62:21  
64:20 73:20 113:14 130:11  
heard (25) 3:2 4:3,4 10:25  
17:20 18:14 19:13 22:7  
37:25 45:20 46:6 65:20  
79:2,3 80:18,23 81:20  
84:12,15 85:16 98:25  
109:3 115:9,9 119:6  
hearing (8) 64:10 79:6,9,13  
80:2,4,19 132:1  
heavy (3) 40:11 43:19,20  
hed (1) 67:17  
held (3) 56:13 68:6 73:4  
help (31) 3:16 12:5 13:5  
28:21 34:3 40:5,9,11 42:9  
46:7 47:19 60:4 61:15,25  
63:3 64:8 71:23 74:25  
94:13 98:16 101:22  
102:8,14 104:1 111:16  
119:18 121:19,23 134:3  
135:12,19  
helped (3) 48:17 54:3 126:15  
helpful (5) 45:24 64:21 65:21  
70:1,22  
helping (2) 38:13 85:9  
helps (1) 57:20  
here (11) 35:24 43:5 100:19  
101:25 103:15,22 104:12  
108:1 129:2 131:15,23  
heroism (1) 80:21  
hes (3) 17:3 35:6 75:5  
hierarchy (1) 10:7  
higher (1) 94:1  
highlighted (2) 3:19 67:12  
hilton (2) 16:1 53:17  
hindsight (1) 126:13  
history (3) 1:22 76:14,16  
hivis (2) 30:5,14  
hodgetts (1) 62:2  
hold (3) 55:19 57:1 116:13  
holdall (1) 87:6  
honest (1) 112:5  
hope (8) 36:24 39:11 48:6  
80:18 94:16 103:7 110:15  
130:10  
hoped (1) 120:11  
hopefully (3) 65:10 74:5  
93:13  
hospital (1) 100:7  
hotel (2) 16:1 53:17  
hour (4) 44:12 47:12 91:11  
120:9  
hours (3) 15:25 50:5 106:24  
house (1) 48:1  
however (3) 52:14 78:8  
119:24  
hs (1) 22:18  
huddle (2) 29:16 36:3  
huge (1) 133:23  
hunts (3) 19:25 86:24,25  
110:20,21 111:5,11,13  
112:2,16 114:21,24  
115:3,21 122:9 123:6  
125:5 134:12 135:10  
incidents (7) 5:7,11 6:9  
57:15 83:23 87:9 116:6  
include (2) 3:4 69:9  
included (4) 2:16 3:12,23  
21:12  
includes (1) 58:4  
including (3) 17:12 36:3  
104:17  
incomprehensible (1) 121:6  
inconsistent (1) 33:2  
incorrect (1) 53:6  
increases (1) 100:8  
independent (1) 46:23  
indicate (1) 82:15

identified (14) 7:1 25:14,17  
34:12,17 35:11 92:5 96:3  
99:15 101:10,25 107:11  
118:13 120:15  
identify (6) 25:5 30:13,16  
34:10 74:23 117:19  
identifying (3) 7:7 50:9  
99:14  
ill (11) 23:10 25:6,12 34:3  
37:17 73:11 84:24 89:5  
94:18 106:1 108:21  
im (102) 2:18 4:21  
6:18,18,19 7:20,20,24 8:25  
9:2,17,23 11:11 15:8 16:15  
17:16 18:16,18 22:25 23:1  
24:18 26:2 27:3,18  
32:18,24 33:1,12 34:5  
36:23 37:10,13,18  
38:12,17 41:23 42:18  
44:14 45:12,19 48:9,14  
51:21 54:2 56:8 61:20 62:8  
64:6,24 68:25 69:11  
70:2,14 72:6 73:7,21,23,24  
74:3,7,16 75:24 79:1 82:10  
83:5 84:2 89:1,18,18 90:9  
91:20 93:9 97:6  
100:1,13,23 101:13  
103:4,12,13,14 104:8  
107:7,17 108:5 110:15,18  
112:5 113:7,8 118:1,6,8  
119:14 121:22,23 122:11  
124:17 127:5 129:2  
130:10,17  
image (35) 21:22 23:15  
25:3,13,21 27:10,11  
29:5,18 30:4  
34:1,5,8,11,15,20 37:3  
72:8 88:19,22,23  
91:15,18,22 92:3 93:3,16  
94:6,17,18 95:3 97:18,21  
101:21 103:17  
images (10) 18:25 19:1,4,5  
21:24 26:14,24 37:10 85:5  
108:14  
immediate (1) 48:9  
immediately (9) 19:22 23:18  
33:11 75:7 88:16 92:7 95:5  
129:12,17  
imperative (1) 124:1  
imply (1) 20:23  
importance (2) 129:4,5  
important (6) 6:8 93:7,21  
100:21 109:18 114:9  
impression (1) 73:23  
impression (2) 31:7 109:3  
improved (2) 46:6 111:25  
improvement (1) 112:8  
improvise (1) 115:17  
improved (1) 21:20  
inaudible (4) 77:25 95:16  
97:16 121:12  
incident (50) 6:2,11,14 9:6  
33:10,22 36:4,15,20 37:22  
41:11 44:3,21 46:3,5,15  
47:2 57:8,12 58:23 59:1,25  
64:15 65:9 66:20 83:10,15  
84:1,14 94:11 101:18  
103:11 106:11,14  
110:20,21 111:5,11,13  
112:2,16 114:21,24  
115:3,21 122:9 123:6  
125:5 134:12 135:10  
incidents (7) 5:7,11 6:9  
57:15 83:23 87:9 116:6  
include (2) 3:4 69:9  
included (4) 2:16 3:12,23  
21:12  
includes (1) 58:4  
including (3) 17:12 36:3  
104:17  
incomprehensible (1) 121:6  
inconsistent (1) 33:2  
incorrect (1) 53:6  
increases (1) 100:8  
independent (1) 46:23  
indicate (1) 82:15

indicated (2) 33:20 136:6  
indicates (2) 22:21 59:16  
indicating (2) 19:14 105:18  
individual (2) 27:3 94:2  
infering (1) 28:23  
inform (2) 59:19 105:21  
information (15) 40:19 56:3  
63:8,16 64:16,19 67:21  
74:5 80:1 83:1 98:10  
106:13,16 122:15 126:1  
informed (2) 12:17 66:18  
informing (1) 60:11  
initial (3) 2:15 24:21 59:11  
initially (7) 5:1 35:5 66:9,9  
81:23 87:17 128:8  
injured (5) 72:22 75:18 80:9  
124:1,20  
injuries (9) 8:16 41:12 44:23  
45:9 46:1 76:5,7,12 111:3  
input (3) 10:11 58:7,10  
inputs (2) 6:14 58:3  
inq (2) 25:6 73:11  
inq0036291 (1) 127:18  
inq0037521 (1) 5:25  
inq0037522 (1) 4:25  
inq0037531 (2) 2:1 76:16  
inq0037532 (2) 2:18 76:17  
inq0037533 (1) 2:5  
inq0037881 (1) 83:3  
inq0255791 (1) 73:12  
inq0257001 (1) 122:10  
inq0257002 (1) 59:6  
inq02570029 (1) 115:21  
inq02570072 (1) 122:10  
inq0343931 (1) 97:21  
inq0356121 (3) 25:7 72:5  
74:23  
inq035612106 (1) 25:9  
inq035612133 (2) 29:9  
101:23  
inq035612183 (1) 34:19  
inq03561240 (1) 88:5  
inq03561254 (2) 74:23 92:1  
inq03561268 (2) 72:16 74:20  
inq03561270 (1) 94:20  
inquest (1) 51:23  
inquiry (7) 1:6 2:25 19:13  
22:15 51:23 133:25 136:15  
inside (3) 86:4 128:15 132:5  
inspection (1) 14:5  
inspector (12) 19:2  
25:8,18,24 26:10,17 27:7  
38:7 72:9 78:1 88:6 132:6  
inspectors (1) 73:23  
instance (4) 79:21 116:8  
125:7 135:12  
instantaneous (1) 47:21  
instill (1) 113:23  
instilled (1) 54:23  
intelligence (1) 58:6  
intend (2) 91:22 113:15  
intended (3) 9:23 37:19  
116:1  
intention (5) 24:1 52:5,15  
90:24 113:12  
interaction (3) 14:7 32:21,25  
interactive (2) 3:15 46:17  
interchangeable (1) 61:12  
interfere (1) 110:16  
interoperability (3) 5:19 8:1  
83:13  
interrupt (1) 124:17  
interrupted (1) 73:15  
intervene (1) 64:6  
intervention (1) 100:7  
interview (18) 9:1,4,7,19,21  
10:1,5,12,19 41:3 49:13  
51:12 53:15 55:7 57:21  
62:12 63:2  
interviewed (2) 9:11 49:8  
interviewer (3) 39:15  
56:12,17  
into (33) 3:3 14:8 15:9,11  
20:20 21:19 23:21 24:20  
27:11,21 28:1 29:10 32:15  
33:18 34:4 35:5 36:7 41:11

55:12 58:15 68:20 71:18  
73:12 78:20 85:24 86:25  
87:20 90:15 94:7,21 99:20  
112:5 124:5  
introduce (1) 9:3  
introduced (2) 2:1 83:19  
invented (1) 62:3  
invitation (1) 135:3  
invite (8) 24:18 90:9 93:24  
94:19 107:18 113:1 127:25  
136:8  
invited (2) 29:3 97:19  
involve (1) 114:2  
involved (5) 38:8 51:14 55:1  
59:18 109:17  
involvement (2) 44:2 110:20  
ira (1) 58:5  
irate (1) 58:20  
isis (1) 58:8  
issnt (5) 9:3 23:2,11 38:3 76:8  
issues (1) 111:11  
itd (1) 65:21  
item (2) 69:6,7  
items (8) 20:17 21:13,16  
87:7 90:2,11,22 95:14  
its (56) 1:18 4:23 9:3 10:18  
17:2,21 20:12 25:7 26:2  
29:6 33:1 35:21,22 39:5  
40:2 46:9 49:10,24  
53:10,10 56:7,10 61:5  
70:12,19 74:3,21 75:4  
76:16 79:11 86:24,24 98:8  
99:10 100:21 103:15 104:2  
109:20,21 118:16 121:9  
122:9 125:18,18 128:2,3  
130:25 131:6,6  
132:15,19,22,22,23 135:17  
136:12  
itself (8) 15:21 20:20 34:8  
44:7 53:19 71:5 89:1  
133:18  
ive (17) 18:21 20:14 28:3,16  
30:23 47:22 51:16,16,21  
52:21 61:9 84:24 85:3  
93:13,22 129:10 111:17

---

**J**

---

jacked (1) 28:19  
jacket (1) 33:7  
jackets (2) 30:5,14  
james (4) 1:11 29:17 102:1  
103:19  
january (7) 2:11,20,21 4:15  
82:20,20,21  
jesip (5) 7:25 8:2 62:7 83:20  
111:22  
jessica (1) 85:17  
job (5) 40:18 48:18 60:10  
115:13 126:25  
jog (1) 134:14  
john (120) 9:20,23 10:4,9,11  
11:23,25 18:10,12,22 21:2  
26:2 27:18,20 31:22 32:1  
35:16,20 38:21 39:2,5  
41:23 42:1,4,8,25  
43:14,17,23 44:14  
45:1,12,16,19 46:3,20,22  
47:6,11,15 48:2 49:12,16  
55:23 61:22 62:9  
64:6,16,18,24  
65:4,13,16,19,25 66:4  
69:11,18 70:1,8,11,14,19  
71:25 73:7,18,20 74:3,14  
75:1,8 80:15,18  
89:9,12,18,20 103:8  
108:23 109:11,20,24  
110:1,6,11 112:25 117:22  
118:5,8 119:6,20,23  
120:24 121:1,24  
122:3,6,11,16 124:17,24  
125:3,13,16 127:5,22  
129:16 130:4,11 133:20  
134:7,15,20  
135:1,5,19,22,24 136:1,11  
137:1  
joined (1) 82:15  
joint (1) 111:20

jones (1) 73:11
journey (6) 32:4 86:12
87:19,21,25 89:3
july (2) 81:18 82:3
june (9) 10:22 11:2 49:2-23
81:17,24 128:9,19 135:7

K

keen (1) 41:6
keep (4) 13:8 28:8 93:3
104:8
kept (1) 114:14
key (1) 2:4
kind (14) 30:1 43:19 46:16
47:3 56:8 59:6 60:10 67:21
84:7 115:14 118:25 119:4
123:8 134:24
kit (6) 24:23 68:23,25
69:2,8,21
kits (3) 68:17 69:13,15
knew (7) 38:24
96:9,10,10,13 109:8
133:16
know (73) 6:25 9:18 12:1,16
14:23 15:16 16:18 17:7
21:2-23 22:20 23:1 25:13
26:9 27:9 28:12 31:9
32:2,15,16 34:1 35:15,25
37:2 38:6 41:5,10,15 43:11
44:16 45:13 49:6
54:6,18,24 56:3 62:1,15
64:12 66:19 22:23
67:3,15,18,22 68:2 69:15
71:9 75:10 77:3,13 88:3
92:7,18,21 95:3
100:19,23,24 101:4 103:9
105:2 108:25 109:21 118:1
119:5 120:4 130:15,21,24
132:10,15
knowing (1) 39:6
knowledge (12) 7:23 42:5,9
45:15 59:2 102:8 111:2
117:19 118:1,14 121:14
133:17
known (1) 70:15
knows (2) 82:3 85:2

L

la (60) 1:4,5 9:22 10:18 12:1
18:11,17,24 21:7 26:5
27:19,24 32:2 35:18,24
39:8 41:25 42:3,12 43:2,24
44:9 47:19 48:3,10 67:12
69:22 72:1,2 73:9,23 74:7
80:7,16,25 81:9,10 89:21
103:9 108:19 110:5,10,18
112:22 113:1,6 119:10
121:12,17 127:13,23 128:7
130:7 131:7 134:22 135:25
136:6 137:4,6,10
labelled (2) 6:1 100:18
laid (1) 97:24
large (10) 69:23 87:6 92:22
108:9 116:3,5,5,11 117:2
133:23
largescale (1) 94:11
last (9) 15:6 32:6 55:14
94:18 101:21 104:18
111:24 131:10 132:22
lastminute (1) 110:14
later (11) 5:11 27:12 44:4
50:18 75:13 95:5 104:2
108:11 120:4,10 129:18
latest (1) 12:9
latter (1) 66:6
lay (1) 92:24
layout (1) 2:5
learned (1) 108:22
learning (1) 84:6
learnt (1) 4:22
least (4) 12:9 22:3 25:16
67:9
leave (11) 8:19 24:25 27:9
28:2 29:11 46:4 53:3 76:22
90:21 119:13 133:20

leaves (1) 80:25
leaving (3) 15:6,20 90:14
led (3) 81:24 88:16 112:7
left (8) 15:4 27:13,15 35:18
36:1 90:19 107:15 115:16
lefthand (1) 35:11
leg (1) 21:10
legal (2) 1:6 22:15
lend (1) 23:18
lengthy (1) 1:18
less (1) 77:4
let (3) 7:16 9:2 131:15
lets (9) 5:16 6:6,9 11:10
44:21 46:4 97:18 104:1
122:7
level (1) 110:22
liaise (1) 106:2
liaised (3) 33:14 105:21
132:25
liedown (1) 132:6
life (1) 46:10
lift (4) 12:21,25 43:20 52:1
lifted (1) 66:13
lighting (1) 116:4
lights (2) 53:16,20
like (27) 10:13 39:18 41:16
48:14 52:13 54:23 55:1
64:8,19 68:2,7,22 75:25
90:22 93:22 94:11 100:15
101:18 115:2 125:6 129:12
130:22 134:2,3,17,22,23
likely (4) 30:12 52:19 55:3
69:20
liken (1) 125:10
likes (1) 67:23
limbs (2) 124:25,25
limitations (1) 113:19
limited (13) 42:15,20 54:14
55:11 63:21 65:13 83:24
84:18 85:4 100:4 102:19
111:1 126:9
line (13) 5:1,16,24 16:23
88:21 104:21 105:10,15,25
106:8 107:3,17 132:22
lines (5) 30:22 31:1,14 49:24
121:4
link (1) 73:25
list (1) 51:8
listening (3) 22:18 82:12
109:10
literally (1) 87:1
little (9) 1:23 4:21 7:15 33:2
48:22 50:18 60:23 128:16
131:11
liverpool (4) 96:7,12,17
107:20
loading (1) 20:1
local (3) 117:18,19,25
locate (2) 70:5,7
located (1) 72:23
location (11) 53:13 66:21
70:12 86:24 91:3
107:12,13 118:19 120:16
126:3 131:22
locations (2) 62:18 126:22
locked (1) 135:15
log (4) 73:25 74:1 135:10,10
logs (2) 134:2,10
london (3) 6:13 57:24 100:20
long (9) 9:6 14:21 50:24
52:7 54:4 102:21 103:2
129:22 132:12
longer (2) 14:23 113:9
look (28) 5:11 9:17 14:3
17:14 22:12 25:10 28:7
29:5 49:24 58:13 59:4 63:3
66:23 72:13 73:12 85:4
91:10,15 93:13,14 94:19
95:17 100:15 101:21
102:13 103:16 105:10
121:3
looked (7) 14:11 15:6 19:1
25:8 35:21 76:14 105:9
looking (19) 3:24 26:24 30:4
33:3 35:16 37:13 42:4
44:23 67:8 74:20 75:3

80:20 84:19 91:1 110:21
117:17 131:20 132:4
134:10
lopez (20) 4:25 25:4 28:8
29:7 34:18 36:25 59:6
72:3,16 74:22 76:15 83:2
88:4,13 91:25 94:19 95:4
115:20 122:9,17
losing (2) 27:18 124:25
lost (1) 14:4
lot (9) 21:19 43:12 45:3
46:15 62:16 65:11 98:9
103:10 109:4
low (1) 97:16
lower (1) 50:24
lunch (4) 81:2 108:21 110:3
122:19

M

magnitude (1) 111:5
main (4) 30:1 72:20 89:23
121:20
maintain (1) 59:20
major (20) 6:9,10,14 44:21
46:3,5,15 58:23 59:1,25
65:8 83:22 84:1 101:18
107:5 114:21,23 115:3,20
122:9
makeshift (4) 40:10 43:11
45:13 69:7
making (2) 95:20 135:8
man (1) 72:25
manchester (21) 6:3 11:13
16:2 19:16 20:2 22:16 27:1
38:7 50:11 51:15 65:12
73:5 85:5,12,18 89:24
100:23 111:21 112:14
118:1 119:4
manner (1) 120:23
manteline (3) 27:2 34:23
72:18
manual (2) 84:1,4
many (4) 33:16 87:14,17
108:1
marauding (7) 7:21,22
54:5,19 56:25 57:3 84:13
march (2) 1:1 136:16
mark (1) 2:8
marked (8) 2:7,12,24 5:3
22:21 50:6 85:21 88:21
marks (1) 4:17
marshalling (3) 116:9,10,12
martin (30) 1:3,5,11 19:12
27:24 35:6,19 48:6,9 49:24
50:20 53:9 55:7 56:2,24
57:20 59:9 62:12 66:6
80:23 71:22 73:3 75:9
80:17,18,25 91:19 102:2
134:23 137:3
martins (1) 67:10
mask (2) 20:12,13
material (4) 58:12 68:21
133:24 134:18
matter (7) 21:12 101:1
112:20 127:8 128:3,25
133:10
matters (2) 113:13 121:16
matthew (3) 1:3,11 137:3
maximum (1) 41:25
maybe (7) 43:5 45:25 47:8
51:17 97:6 131:23 135:17
mcgowan (5) 25:18,20 26:10
103:19,19
mean (4) 39:18 64:23 71:5
93:11
meaning (1) 35:20
means (4) 63:2 100:6 121:10
135:16
meant (4) 46:8 84:22 122:4
123:23
medical (6) 33:13,16 41:14
46:1 75:23 123:20
medics (1) 55:17
meet (2) 39:2,6
meeting (4) 26:16 27:7
103:5 115:15

meetings (1) 36:7
member (1) 104:13
members (4) 45:22 92:8
105:12 131:15
memorial (6) 21:23 72:9
92:4 94:22 101:24 102:5
memories (1) 134:14
memory (10) 33:24 53:11
62:7,9 78:16 89:11 108:8
116:19 129:8 135:13
mental (1) 114:5
mentally (1) 129:14
mentioned (5) 4:6 7:18
52:11 83:15 112:13
merely (1) 19:5
merged (1) 36:7
mesh (1) 97:16
message (6) 19:15 61:8 78:7
106:25 122:20 131:18
messages (10) 40:3 60:17
62:15,16,21,24 64:11
67:8,15 125:22
met (3) 26:8 27:5 29:21
methane (11) 6:16,20,22
60:24 61:2,8,17,25
62:3,5,6
metro (1) 28:18
metrolink (3) 78:3,5,9
michael (2) 25:18 35:1
midnight (1) 120:5
might (25) 3:10 6:17 14:14
27:15 30:4,15 36:18
44:3,12 68:23 79:2 91:4,7
92:18 93:8 94:13 98:20
99:9 101:11 103:6
111:3,25 125:3 135:3,13
mind (23) 6:8 7:8 8:7 9:20
27:13 28:13 34:11 43:9
44:4,15 72:3 74:21 84:3
91:4 98:13,19 111:24
112:5,20 116:21 119:21,25
121:5
mine (1) 62:9
minutes (13) 14:23 15:13
18:6 23:15 24:11 27:9,12
32:8 37:8 44:11 77:5 93:15
120:10
mislead (1) 30:15
mistake (1) 121:9
mistaken (4) 15:8 30:4 36:14
52:21
misunderstand (1) 26:25
misunderstood (1) 20:14
mix (1) 87:13
mnemonic (3) 60:19,23 62:4
mobile (4) 60:15 78:17
117:25 133:12
module (1) 8:1
moment (20) 4:22 22:6
25:12 28:10 37:17 44:13
59:5 64:7,25 70:23 72:7
73:21 74:4 95:25 102:23
103:13 104:9 124:18 131:9
132:6
moments (2) 74:8 92:2
136:7
monetarily (1) 33:14
months (1) 9:15
more (43) 1:23 4:21 6:18
7:15 9:20 14:17 20:8 27:14
28:14 32:21 33:2,13 39:24
42:9 45:3 46:19,20 47:9
48:10,11 51:14 54:22,23
55:1,3 56:8 57:15 58:4
60:24 61:2 63:10 65:17
66:1 68:21 69:4 71:20
74:5,25 75:6 115:1 116:6
119:14 120:8
morning (6) 5:3 4:8 6:5 5:10
83:5 129:13 132:23
most (4) 97:17 107:5 113:6
118:1
motion (2) 86:17 93:25
mouth (1) 127:4
move (12) 5:16 8:21 18:12

43:7 54:2 61:20,22 78:7
96:23 120:22 122:7 134:24
moved (5) 1:7 62:6 64:7
101:11 105:13
moving (4) 18:10 57:14
101:16 120:24
much (31) 1:23,24 28:7
36:25 42:22 44:9 49:3
52:17 61:18 63:7 65:1,17
66:4 67:8 68:14 71:22
74:16 75:8 80:13 88:13
95:4 110:1,17 112:22
114:14 117:17 125:8
127:12,22 129:18 130:5
multiagency (2) 7:5,6
multiagencytype (1) 47:9
multiple (1) 17:20
must (10) 15:19 30:5 42:4
56:2 59:2,17,19 116:4
132:13 134:3
myself (2) 70:3 112:10

N

n (1) 137:1
name (10) 1:10 18:16 22:21
23:7 37:25 81:10 83:14
96:2 99:4 131:11
namely (2) 37:7 106:18
natural (1) 99:10
naturally (1) 117:14
nature (6) 37:12 64:9 111:14
125:1 126:21 133:7
navigate (1) 34:19
ncal (1) 84:5
near (3) 20:2 39:15 99:19
nearby (1) 116:25
nearer (2) 52:17 53:7
nearly (1) 37:8
necessarily (5) 40:24 43:18
68:13 125:24 126:5
necessary (4) 19:7 73:24
100:2 136:3
need (40) 9:17 13:7 17:14,15
18:6 21:2,19 22:12 24:4
28:4,5 30:25 31:12 53:24
54:1,4 63:25 64:16 69:4
71:4,20 73:25 76:7 81:2,3
83:2 85:17 88:15 91:13
94:9 99:18 102:15 108:1
109:20 119:25
123:15,18,20 124:5 127:11
needed (20) 10:1 12:21,25
24:22 26:18 33:16 62:21
67:2,18 71:10 93:24 96:23
109:7 110:23 112:18,18
116:16 120:16,22 133:10
needs (2) 67:22 101:20
neither (2) 53:22 67:1,16 80:22
94:3,24 95:1,6,23 96:24
99:19 115:2 118:23 126:2
135:7
newtown (1) 127:19
next (16) 1:7 20:1 24:4 28:14
29:5 36:23 42:23 53:20
70:25 74:24 81:4 85:20
88:20 94:17 104:21 110:8
nhs (4) 72:19 73:2 92:8,22
night (37) 12:8,11 17:7 19:5
23:4 29:22 37:15,19 40:15
41:5,9 43:9 48:12 62:13
65:24 69:12 70:15
76:12,14 97:12,24 102:4
104:19 105:7 106:4,22,23
108:7,20 109:1 113:20
125:12 127:6 129:6 134:12
136:4,5
nobody (2) 107:14 131:22
none (1) 72:11
normal (3) 69:17 94:11 108:9
normally (1) 118:25
north (1) 127:20
northern (8) 69:23,24 72:20
91:16 92:6 132:20,25
133:15
northwest (1) 126:4

note (7) 25:10 29:7 34:22
103:6 128:13 129:2,7
notebook (2) 128:14 129:3
notes (5) 89:9,12,14,15
129:10
notice (1) 43:24
number (1) 83:12
number (32) 10:9 40:7,8
41:2 50:10 53:3 55:11
67:15 69:1 72:7,10 80:10
85:4,7 86:21 87:7 88:5
91:12 93:5,8 98:21 99:24
100:4 105:7 114:2 116:11
121:20 123:21 125:24
126:21 133:12,21
numbers (1) 126:2
numerous (2) 58:3 130:17
nwas (4) 29:21 30:14 68:1
126:17

O

objective (1) 54:16
observed (1) 48:15
obtain (1) 75:7
obvious (4) 26:2 38:19 100:1
129:4
obviously (29) 7:25 10:24
33:20 42:21 43:17 45:5
56:19 58:14 60:22 67:1,11
70:2,8 76:2 85:20 93:21
94:1 97:14 98:23 109:6
111:18,22 123:3 127:5
129:11,19 133:25,26
occasion (4) 54:10 59:12
96:11 101:19
occasionally (1) 124:25
occasions (4) 41:2 77:10,12
99:24
occur (2) 12:5 61:3
occurred (4) 11:1 35:4
126:21 135:14
oclock (10) 12:2,7,14
13:12,13 15:14 18:20
51:14 129:13 132:23
october (4) 5:3,14,22,24 15:4,13
office (4) 12:14 15:19 68:24
76:1
officer (25) 11:17 16:2
25:16,17 29:17 30:13
45:20 57:1,10
59:11,13,17,24 60:21 82:8
97:1 101:25 102:1 103:18
105:18 107:21 121:15
122:23 130:5,18
officers (30) 16:20 28:16
29:2,14 30:6 40:7,8 45:24
59:14 65:12,22,23 68:3,13
69:12 76:24 77:7,16 80:22
94:3,24 95:1,6,23 96:24
99:19 115:2 118:23 126:2
135:7
offices (1) 69:17
officially (2) 66:12,17
often (5) 54:22 61:2,7,10
114:2
okay (13) 24:14 35:16 45:1
47:11 48:13 49:16 65:13
70:19 122:6 127:5,22
130:5 134:20
once (7) 72:13 84:24 86:18
87:24 98:24 99:4 132:8
ones (4) 62:21,24 108:12
110:13
online (3) 46:16 47:10 84:6
onwards (2) 12:7 13:13
open (3) 45:7 97:15 113:17
operates (1) 100:19
operation (13) 3:24 4:1,9
7:15,18,20 27:2 34:23 57:8
72:18 84:9,17 127:19
operational (5) 34:25 121:16
122:1 126:13 127:8
operationally (4) 119:2
127:9,16 132:15
opinion (1) 111:15
opportunity (1) 17:4

opposed (2) 30:13 127:1
orange (2) 20:25 87:5
order (3) 96:23 110:12
113:24
ordinarily (1) 68:15
ordinary (2) 45:21 114:1
original (1) 19:15
originally (1) 1:6
others (6) 56:20 62:7 69:24
76:23 124:15 136:1
ought (2) 70:11 109:5
ours (1) 46:15
ourselves (1) 45:6
outlined (1) 55:10
outset (1) 60:12
outside (12) 16:1 21:22
23:16 25:15 32:6 65:12
85:20 94:9 107:10 125:8
128:15,17
outskirts (1) 35:10
over (41) 15:19,22 18:15
20:13 37:8 40:21 44:11
45:6 46:13 47:24 52:7 54:4
56:12,15 57:7 60:9,17 62:6
63:11,17 66:1,18 67:15
78:6 79:3,7,8 91:11 93:5
94:3 96:3 98:4 99:20
102:25 104:2 106:8
115:9,9 118:9 125:22
126:17
overall (1) 38:19
overbridge (10) 26:22,23
29:25 31:16 32:18 38:16
39:3 60:14 77:9 78:14
overlook (1) 82:13
overpass (1) 25:15
overriding (1) 28:2
overseas (1) 58:7
overspeaking (2) 28:1
117:22
overtly (1) 19:4
owen (3) 75:4 92:11,14
own (2) 11:5 111:15
oxford (15) 13:14,22
14:2,3,11,14,22,24 15:4,13
16:9 17:14 51:9 52:14,15

P

pack (10) 20:6,9,10 21:3,3,5
87:6,8 90:10,23
package (5) 5:9 6:12,15
47:10 84:6
paired (3) 12:3 15:14 51:2
pairing (1) 12:5
pandemonium (4) 62:14
125:20,24 126:5
paperwork (1) 12:22
paragraph (11) 33:4 42:23
59:7,9,16 60:18 73:14
89:22,25 115:23 121:3
paramedic (19) 29:18,22
30:2,19 31:25 32:12
33:5,7,9,15,21 34:1 35:1
36:9,19 102:3,4,12,13
paramedics (19) 30:4,17,21
35:8 36:3 41:15,16,20
42:21 55:11,18 68:2,6
71:20 100:9 123:15,16,19
124:9
park (7) 82:5 86:18
97:6,9,17 131:14,17
parked (6) 19:25 20:1
86:6,20,20 131:15
part (22) 9:4,7 10:1,8,9,16
29:15 36:23 40:22 44:22
46:4 49:7 58:16 62:2 62:6
71:15,19 74:16 93:21
102:19 111:13 114:9
participate (2) 40:18 114:10
participated (1) 108:4
particular (6) 21:3 49:1
79:20 82:13 87:9 117:9
particularly (7) 45:16 46:25
52:5 63:14 112:21 115:1
124:19
pass (1) 94:4



passage (1) 53:9  
 passed (3) 18:20 64:5 126:2  
 passing (2) 4:7 79:25  
 past (9) 13:22 15:8 47:12  
 52:20,21 53:15,18 97:12  
 103:7  
 patrick (3) 29:19 34:25  
 102:3  
 patrol (4) 50:6 51:13 52:8,16  
 pattern (1) 82:9  
 pause (6) 73:19,22 74:2,6  
 87:25 91:23  
 pc (14) 12:19,23 13:25 17:8  
 19:20 20:24 29:17 50:5  
 81:4,8 88:8 90:2 106:13  
 137:9  
 peninsula (4) 12:13,20 48:1  
 52:1  
 pennine (2) 79:3,7  
 penultimate (1) 107:17  
 people (42) 3:21 17:2,4  
 21:8,14 26:8 33:16 39:2  
 40:10 41:13 42:8 43:7  
 55:20,22 60:4 63:11,16  
 64:19,21 65:10,13  
 72:10,21 73:12 75:18  
 79:18 80:9 83:4 86:23  
 91:17 101:24 109:14  
 110:15 113:8 123:17  
 124:20,24 125:21 127:3,9  
 129:20 133:24  
 peoples (1) 110:16  
 perceived (2) 33:22 113:18  
 perception (2) 38:14 41:19  
 perfectly (1) 134:8  
 perhaps (5) 4:13 20:23  
 100:16 126:24 132:1  
 period (7) 23:17 35:6 37:8  
 38:12 49:21 79:25 90:18  
 periods (1) 46:14  
 person (26) 3:14 5:8 14:1,4,6  
 17:13 20:7,15 21:8 23:16  
 31:7 35:11,12,14,21 38:19  
 47:23 66:23 79:21  
 96:1,6,13 100:18 102:6  
 105:24 128:16  
 personal (5) 20:5 40:16  
 41:10 78:17 111:15  
 personally (3) 59:18 112:10  
 129:14  
 personnel (3) 33:13 116:7  
 126:17  
 persons (3) 20:13 31:15  
 72:22  
 perspective (1) 112:3  
 pertinent (3) 98:11 129:10  
 133:12  
 phil (3) 131:23,24,25  
 philip (1) 73:11  
 phone (3) 60:15 78:17  
 117:25  
 phrase (1) 29:16  
 physically (1) 129:14  
 piccadilly (9) 11:13  
 12:10,18,23 13:25 18:23  
 50:2 85:13,23  
 pick (6) 2:19 20:20 39:10  
 74:18 79:19 109:24  
 picked (1) 20:25  
 picture (2) 4:23 134:4  
 piece (2) 37:22 88:20  
 place (14) 27:5,25 35:22,23  
 36:12 38:24 39:1 103:18  
 105:11 117:2,15 124:9,9  
 133:8  
 placed (1) 72:20  
 places (1) 126:4  
 plan (8) 23:23 40:24 58:23  
 59:1 112:7 114:24 115:21  
 118:13  
 planning (1) 95:13  
 plastic (1) 108:11  
 platform (5) 78:5,9,10,11,12  
 plato (10) 3:24 4:1,9  
 7:15,18,20 57:8,12 84:9,17  
 play (1) 111:13

played (3) 19:11,13 102:19  
 please (39) 1:10 2:18 5:16,24  
 20:11 25:4 28:11,19  
 29:5,7,24 34:19,21 41:8  
 43:1 47:20 48:3 55:7 59:7  
 72:17 74:18,22 76:15  
 81:10 82:11 85:1 91:21,25  
 103:16 104:25 105:10  
 109:1 115:21,23 122:10  
 130:14 132:9,18 136:8  
 plot (1) 19:7  
 pm (10) 11:20 22:22 50:25  
 74:11,13 81:5,7 110:2,4  
 136:14  
 pocket (1) 128:14  
 poer (60) 1:4,5 9:22 10:18  
 12:1 18:11,17,24 21:7 26:5  
 27:19,24 32:2 35:18,24  
 39:8 41:25 42:3,12 43:2,24  
 44:9 47:19 48:3,10 67:12  
 69:22 72:1,2 73:9,23 74:7  
 80:7,16,25 81:9,10 89:21  
 103:9 108:19 110:5,10,18  
 112:22 113:1,6 119:10  
 121:12,17 127:13,23 128:7  
 130:7 131:7 134:22 135:25  
 136:6 137:4,6,10  
 points (4) 6:24 115:24  
 121:3,22  
 poland (1) 35:2  
 police (33) 1:12,15 2:9 3:3  
 7:5 12:3 19:20 22:16 27:1  
 30:6 38:7 45:24 50:6 57:25  
 67:10 68:3,17 73:17  
 81:13,14 82:16 85:21 92:3  
 101:17 111:21 112:14,14  
 114:1 121:17 124:12 130:8  
 134:16,23  
 policed (1) 17:18  
 policerelated (1) 62:4  
 policy (2) 55:19 56:18  
 port (1) 132:8  
 position (6) 18:7 67:18  
 68:12 98:2 119:11 127:21  
 possibilities (1) 55:24  
 possibility (2) 53:9 117:5  
 possible (3) 36:6 65:6 95:15  
 possibly (10) 27:15 58:18  
 77:23 112:12 115:18  
 116:18 126:13,20,20 129:9  
 post (1) 67:3  
 postcode (3) 117:22,24  
 118:3  
 potential (1) 30:17  
 potentially (1) 11:7  
 practice (1) 47:7  
 practised (1) 114:7  
 precisely (2) 9:11 24:3  
 predetermined (1) 118:12  
 preface (1) 113:4  
 prepare (4) 10:12 54:16  
 110:23 114:19  
 prepared (6) 8:11 22:14,16  
 36:13 110:13 111:4  
 preparing (3) 133:24  
 134:1,16  
 presence (1) 30:14  
 present (7) 36:9 43:25 47:25  
 100:21 103:23 105:19  
 127:3  
 presumably (10) 9:25 17:18  
 43:18 52:10 54:16 61:1  
 69:14 114:9 115:13 117:21  
 pretending (1) 45:10  
 pretty (3) 61:18 76:24 121:5  
 preventing (1) 3:6  
 previous (2) 82:9 85:10  
 previously (3) 88:7 94:20  
 123:5  
 primacy (3) 66:17,20 112:15  
 primarily (1) 69:3  
 prince (3) 103:18 104:3,10  
 principal (1) 17:2  
 principles (3) 7:25 83:20  
 111:23  
 prior (6) 6:2 9:12 111:17,18

116:18 133:9  
 priorities (1) 59:18  
 priority (3) 60:3 130:21,25  
 probably (13) 4:14 6:18 8:8  
 16:6 31:18 46:14 47:1 49:5  
 51:16,21 52:12 56:9 61:6  
 probationer (1) 2:8  
 problem (2) 68:9 104:5  
 problems (2) 13:24 127:6  
 procedure (3) 94:11 99:10  
 117:12  
 procedures (1) 133:8  
 process (3) 1:18,18 24:20  
 produced (2) 60:20 97:21  
 producer (1) 10:14  
 production (1) 10:6  
 programme (2) 9:8 49:6  
 prompt (1) 24:25  
 proper (2) 43:6,15  
 properly (1) 42:6  
 propose (2) 108:21 119:13  
 proposing (2) 37:10 100:13  
 propositions (1) 85:8  
 protocol (1) 56:18  
 provide (4) 37:14 111:22  
 116:5 124:16  
 provided (2) 4:24 34:23  
 providing (2) 38:1 125:5  
 public (7) 15:7 45:22 105:12  
 119:8,12 131:16  
 pull (1) 28:9  
 pulled (1) 40:22  
 purple (1) 35:14  
 purpose (2) 40:5 127:24  
 purposes (2) 100:21 120:7  
 putting (5) 66:14 72:4 85:7  
 104:8 134:4

Q

q (436) 1:12,14,17,20,22  
 2:11,15,18,24  
 3:10,14,16,23  
 4:1,4,10,15,21 5:10,16,22  
 6:6,16,21,24  
 7:3,7,11,15,25  
 8:5,10,15,18 9:6,13,15,17  
 10:22,24 11:10,16,19  
 12:5,23,25  
 13:2,5,10,14,17,19  
 14:10,14,17,21,24  
 15:1,3,11,13,17  
 16:7,11,14,16,18,20,23  
 17:1,7,11,18,20,25 18:2,5  
 19:17,20,22,24  
 20:3,9,11,14,17,19,23  
 21:12,16,19,22  
 22:2,6,11,18,25  
 23:4,6,10,14,21,23  
 24:3,8,10,13,15,25  
 25:3,20,24 26:7,16,25 27:9  
 28:7,21,23 29:2,5,21,24  
 30:7,11,17  
 31:3,6,12,15,17,19  
 32:12,20,24 33:24  
 34:1,3,10,14,17 35:14  
 36:6,11,17,23 37:6,10,17  
 38:3,6,11 39:21,23  
 40:17,21 41:2,5,18 42:18  
 43:11 44:2 48:9,14,21  
 49:6,11 50:2,9,14,18,23  
 51:2,5,11,24 52:7,17,25  
 53:7,22 54:2,10,12,16,22  
 55:1,6,9,14 56:2,4,11,23  
 57:7,10,14,20  
 58:2,19,22,25 59:4,16,23  
 60:2,6,9,17  
 61:1,7,10,12,20 62:20,24  
 63:2,8,14,19,24 64:4  
 66:11,19,23,25 67:6,20,25  
 68:5,11,17,20 69:4  
 71:3,6,10,14,18  
 75:12,15,18,21  
 76:2,7,10,12,14,22  
 77:2,4,7,10,14,16,19,22  
 78:1,3,10,13,19  
 79:2,6,9,12,20 80:2,4,7,12

81:12,15,20 82:2,8,19,23  
 83:1,12,22,25  
 84:3,9,12,15,17,19,24  
 85:15,24  
 86:1,3,7,9,11,16,25  
 87:2,7,14,17,20,24  
 88:3,13,19 89:7  
 90:6,9,14,18,21,24  
 91:4,7,9,15 92:14,16,21,24  
 93:2,13,21 94:6,13,17  
 95:1,3,10,13,16,25  
 96:6,9,13,16,21  
 97:1,5,9,18  
 98:2,4,12,16,19,25  
 99:4,12,14,17 100:1,11  
 101:13,21 102:8,13,18,23  
 103:2,5,13 104:1,21  
 105:15,21,24 106:7,17,21  
 107:3,14,17 108:7,14  
 110:25 111:6,9,11,16,24  
 112:2,6,11,13,20  
 113:17,22  
 114:1,5,9,13,17,21  
 115:1,5,13,19 116:23  
 117:2,5,9,16,21 118:15,22  
 119:2 120:4,12,15,18,22  
 123:8,11,14,22,25  
 124:5,11 126:6,15,24  
 128:12 129:2 130:21,24  
 131:5,21 132:1,5,17,22  
 133:5,15  
 qaeda (1) 58:8  
 qualifications (1) 114:18  
 qualified (1) 124:2  
 qualify (1) 1:17  
 quality (1) 124:15  
 quarter (2) 47:12 103:7  
 queens (1) 130:7  
 query (2) 47:20 61:23  
 question (17) 39:23 44:4,6  
 72:3,14 74:19,21 82:4  
 96:14,17 97:12 119:16  
 120:7 122:8 127:16 128:11  
 135:4  
 questioning (4) 113:1,4  
 121:19 127:24  
 questions (39) 1:4 2:4 5:23  
 8:19 23:11 39:13 44:10  
 48:5 67:6 71:24 72:1,15  
 73:15 74:15 80:14,16 81:9  
 83:17 84:25 108:22 110:19  
 112:23 113:3,12 120:25  
 122:19 127:15 128:1 130:9  
 133:19 134:21  
 137:4,5,6,7,10,11,12,13  
 queueingcrash (1) 43:19  
 quick (1) 14:3  
 quicker (2) 43:14 100:8  
 quickly (13) 71:20 73:8  
 95:14 96:23 106:2 112:19  
 118:21 120:1,2,9,13,15  
 124:2  
 quiet (2) 97:7 98:4  
 quite (14) 43:12,20 46:17  
 54:14 55:25 62:20 64:8  
 97:15 103:10 105:6 109:4  
 124:21 126:20 129:24

R

radio (62) 15:22,23 19:10,15  
 22:13,14 23:25 37:25  
 53:14 57:7 60:9,14,17  
 62:13,15 63:5,12,17 64:14  
 65:9 67:6,8,10,16 68:8  
 78:18,20  
 79:8,13,14,16,18,24,25  
 80:2,5 85:7 91:12 94:4  
 98:5,22 102:25 104:23  
 106:5,22 109:10 115:9,9  
 120:4 122:20 123:19,22  
 125:22 126:9,17,18  
 127:2,6 131:3,8,11 132:2  
 radios (5) 78:19 91:8 125:21  
 126:7,9  
 rail (2) 72:20 91:17

railway (11) 11:13 18:25  
 50:10 51:14 69:3 74:19  
 76:8,12 85:13 87:8 124:20  
 raise (1) 61:22  
 raised (7) 47:20 79:19 99:20  
 100:17 101:2 119:25 135:4  
 ran (2) 56:20 89:23  
 rank (5) 66:1,2 81:12,13  
 135:16  
 rate (1) 32:20  
 rather (14) 39:6 55:2 61:14  
 63:17 67:22 79:13 97:25  
 108:24 110:9 113:8 114:10  
 115:16 117:6 120:8  
 reach (1) 99:22  
 reached (1) 86:18  
 reaching (2) 61:8  
 reaction (1) 36:17  
 reaction (1) 31:15  
 reactionary (1) 63:23  
 read (8) 3:10 8:8 22:25 42:18  
 46:18 49:12,15 83:25  
 readily (2) 30:13 72:11  
 reading (2) 47:22 55:2  
 reads (2) 116:1 121:4  
 ready (2) 18:5 28:9  
 real (2) 43:4 135:11  
 realising (1) 51:22  
 reality (2) 45:7 124:5  
 realite (2) 46:20 47:4  
 really (13) 17:14,15 27:6  
 40:12 46:8 64:24 65:1  
 67:14,18 70:1 77:13 112:4  
 114:23  
 reason (5) 27:16 41:18 100:1  
 129:4,6  
 reasonable (1) 26:12  
 reassurance (2) 15:7 103:2  
 reassure (1) 113:10  
 reassured (2) 82:11 113:11  
 recall (61) 3:23,25 4:8 5:20  
 6:3,12,13,15 9:6 11:24  
 12:19 13:6,22 15:8,9,11  
 16:15 17:10,17 18:4 19:15  
 21:5 25:24 26:1,5,19,23,24  
 27:17 29:25 30:20,21  
 31:18 32:19,23 38:16  
 47:25 52:4,19 53:8,25,25  
 56:4,10 57:9,13 58:18,24  
 59:1,3 60:14 64:3 66:12  
 75:16 78:4,16 79:11 83:25  
 103:2,25 111:7  
 received (11) 4:17 6:10  
 8:12,15 54:7 95:21 101:6  
 106:12 107:8 111:6 124:1  
 receiving (1) 103:2  
 recognise (1) 54:18  
 recollect (9) 84:2,7 89:4  
 102:4 108:5,17 123:2  
 130:20 131:2  
 recollection (69) 3:8,16 5:12  
 11:1 12:6,13,16 13:3,20  
 14:2,6,8,21 16:7 17:11  
 20:25 21:18 26:16,19,20  
 27:7 28:3 29:21 30:3,9  
 31:6,10 32:14,20 33:21  
 36:7,14 40:16 48:22  
 49:3,9,22 51:24  
 52:14,20,23  
 53:6,10,13,18,22 57:20  
 60:13 62:2 69:18 75:13  
 77:24 78:2 82:23,25  
 83:24 85:20 89:14 90:16  
 92:9 98:7 102:9,11,19  
 106:5 108:7 119:9 131:1  
 recollections (2) 54:13  
 134:13  
 record (5) 5:22 11:4 28:11  
 82:13 95:19  
 recorded (6) 24:3 83:9  
 103:20 104:7,13 127:20  
 records (7) 4:23 5:18 23:14  
 82:8,15,22 135:10  
 recount (1) 95:8  
 recover (2) 90:25 92:8  
 recreate (1) 47:2

redacted (1) 37:11  
 refer (4) 69:21 86:23 89:5  
 102:10  
 reference (18) 16:18 24:15  
 25:6 38:3 52:25 58:16  
 60:19 69:20 73:12 76:18  
 83:8 91:20,24 98:12 101:8  
 128:14,15 131:10  
 referred (2) 72:25 94:20  
 referring (2) 69:15 121:15  
 reflected (1) 85:19  
 reflection (1) 9:24  
 reflections (1) 110:19  
 refresh (2) 45:6 46:13  
 refresher (8) 2:13,15,21 4:16  
 61:5 76:3 82:19,24  
 regard (8) 94:14 102:17  
 115:8 119:19 121:16  
 126:4,6 134:6  
 regards (3) 108:13 111:2  
 112:10  
 register (1) 64:5  
 registered (1) 64:4  
 regular (3) 13:24 61:3 114:13  
 related (1) 17:3  
 relates (1) 119:10  
 relating (2) 3:5 79:9  
 relation (32) 3:2 4:5 6:12 7:3  
 39:17 47:20 49:19 54:22  
 55:6 57:15 58:19 63:14  
 64:12 76:10,11,12  
 81:16,21 82:2 84:13  
 91:12,19 105:24 114:21  
 115:19 116:16 120:6  
 122:18,20 125:18 129:9  
 132:19  
 relationship (1) 112:13  
 relatively (2) 2:2 30:1  
 relayed (1) 106:16  
 relaying (1) 40:18  
 relevant (1) 65:17  
 relevance (4) 51:23 65:4  
 76:17 83:7  
 remember (28) 5:15 15:21  
 18:16 46:12 53:12,21 55:4  
 98:14 103:4,23 104:16  
 106:3 116:15 122:25  
 133:3,4 135:9,14  
 remembered (1) 70:2  
 remembering (1) 114:15  
 remind (4) 2:4 11:20 25:12  
 32:24  
 reminded (1) 134:9  
 reminding (1) 99:12  
 removed (2) 19:3 128:17  
 rendezvous (23) 6:24 7:4,8  
 59:19 60:12 97:3 99:14  
 107:10,14 115:7,19,24  
 116:3,6,8,17 118:12,15  
 120:2,12,19 121:3,22  
 repeatedly (1) 123:22  
 repetition (1) 54:25  
 rephrase (1) 7:16  
 replicated (1) 61:18  
 reply (4) 47:21 96:16 101:5  
 107:25  
 reported (1) 30:12  
 reports (1) 68:5  
 request (9) 81:17 86:17  
 97:22 115:9,10 129:18,24  
 130:2 134:24  
 requested (1) 117:24  
 requesting (1) 28:17  
 requests (3) 98:21,25 130:17  
 required (3) 24:1 115:2  
 116:13  
 rescue (2) 43:25 59:18  
 resource (2) 119:4,7  
 resources (5) 12:7,12 39:24  
 116:13 123:7  
 respects (2) 126:7 134:14  
 respond (5) 46:5 66:1  
 96:21,22 131:21  
 responded (3) 30:23 49:20

131:18  
 responding (3) 86:17 101:18  
 109:12  
 responds (1) 104:10  
 response (13) 3:5,8,18 7:21  
 25:7 30:21 57:6 81:17 87:9  
 95:20,22 97:22 123:12  
 responsibilities (1) 136:3  
 responsibility (2) 50:12 71:1  
 responsible (2) 121:7,11  
 rest (1) 132:13  
 rested (1) 132:8  
 restrain (1) 21:14  
 restraints (1) 21:10  
 resusci (2) 20:5,9  
 resuscitation (2) 20:10,12  
 return (2) 12:13,20  
 returning (2) 75:9 94:7  
 revealed (1) 106:22  
 review (2) 105:5 108:20  
 richmond (1) 76:19  
 righthand (1) 35:17  
 rightly (1) 48:15  
 rise (2) 74:8 81:1  
 rising (1) 101:19  
 risk (4) 8:6 55:20 80:12  
 117:6  
 roach (22) 29:18 75:4  
 81:4,8,11,15 88:8 89:9  
 106:13 110:18 112:22  
 113:10 116:15 119:24  
 122:18 125:19 127:12  
 128:6 132:11 134:23 135:1  
 137:9  
 road (19) 13:14,22,23  
 14:2,3,11,14,22,24 15:4,13  
 16:9 17:14 51:9 52:14,15  
 53:16,19 116:5  
 roads (1) 107:5  
 role (1) 115:6  
 roles (1) 122:14  
 room (62) 18:23 23:24  
 24:2,6,11,17,21,25  
 25:15,21 26:12  
 27:9,12,13,21 28:2,4 29:11  
 31:2,22  
 32:4,7,10,13,15,16,22  
 33:18 34:4 35:5,6,25 36:2  
 40:3 41:17 59:21 63:24  
 66:13 67:21 68:7 72:24  
 74:4 77:11,12 79:21 80:4,8  
 81:3 88:17 89:2 90:7,15,18  
 91:17 92:3 94:5 99:20,22  
 100:20 115:15 117:17  
 135:11

27:18,20 31:22 32:1	<b>seek</b> (3) 12:10 21:20 37:13	37:10 58:6 72:7 82:22	101:3 102:24 113:24 114:6	97:10 107:6 124:12	133:7	54:19 63:9 117:21
35:16,20 38:21 39:2,5	<b>seeking</b> (5) 12:14 48:14 90:2	88:15 91:22 95:20 103:14	116:19 119:9 129:12	133:1,13,18	<b>takes</b> (1) 103:17	<b>thers</b> (14) 13:7 28:18 30:5
41:23 42:1,4,8,25	93:9 98:16	105:17	136:12	<b>stations</b> (9) 50:7,10	<b>taking</b> (6) 31:20 37:21 60:10	34:1 36:1 38:3 45:2 71:7
43:14,17,23 44:14	<b>seem</b> (1) 16:4	<b>showed</b> (2) 34:6,7	<b>sometimes</b> (3) 46:17 51:6	51:7,8,19,20 52:3,6,9	66:16 75:16 127:17	76:18 80:21 97:16 109:16
45:1-12,16,19 46:3,20,22	<b>seems</b> (4) 28:1 29:11 35:24	<b>shown</b> (3) 80:22 91:18	76:7	<b>stay</b> (4) 6:2 32:12 83:10,16	<b>talk</b> (7) 52:1,2 58:12	121:9 131:10
47:6,11,15 48:2 49:12,16	136:2	108:14	<b>somewhat</b> (1) 57:6	<b>staying</b> (1) 61:20	78:16,17 96:18 118:8	<b>theyd</b> (2) 12:12 119:18
55:23 61:22 62:9	<b>seen</b> (32) 7:25 16:16 21:22	<b>shows</b> (7) 72:9,12 97:23	<b>somewhere</b> (3) 59:3 85:15	<b>step</b> (4) 6:6 60:10 109:17,21	<b>talked</b> (3) 57:11 58:22,25	<b>theyre</b> (7) 28:17 30:22,22
64:6,16,18,24	22:2,13 24:5 25:13 26:13	99:18 106:6,17 108:5	121:10	<b>steph</b> (2) 12:3 51:3	<b>talking</b> (13) 4:13 23:1 38:12	46:17 69:15 104:11 123:7
65:4,13,16,19,25 66:4	27:3 33:17 34:14 35:14	<b>side</b> (3) 35:11,17 124:7	<b>soon</b> (3) 76:24 77:2 91:8	<b>steps</b> (3) 26:21 32:5 77:8	51:12 57:22,23 64:24	<b>theyve</b> (1) 27:2
69:11,18 70:1,8,11,14,19	36:6 45:19 46:23 49:12	<b>sight</b> (1) 14:4	<b>sort</b> (18) 8:15 10:1 12:6 40:1	<b>steward</b> (1) 133:11	65:20 97:18 101:1 111:23	<b>thieves</b> (1) 13:24
71:25 73:7,18,20 74:3,14	66:25 72:19 76:2 83:5	<b>sign</b> (7) 22:22 23:2,4,7,28,15	43:6 44:18 45:23 58:4,6	<b>still</b> (11) 24:4 31:23 32:16	127:2 132:2	<b>things</b> (6) 3:19 100:5
75:1,8 80:15,18	88:7,7,20,22,23 91:18	37:24 67:13	62:20 70:4,5 77:19 92:18	52:15 62:11 64:20 67:2	<b>talks</b> (1) 52:8	109:9,18 117:14 118:25
89:9,12,18,20 103:8	93:15 95:22 96:10 97:13	<b>signed</b> (2) 10:19,22	94:14 96:14 125:5 134:17	74:3 122:9 131:15,23	<b>tape</b> (1) 38:3	<b>thinking</b> (5) 31:10 85:9
108:23 109:11,20,24	116:18 117:2	<b>signs</b> (1) 79:19	<b>sorts</b> (1) 45:23	<b>stood</b> (1) 44:5	<b>taser</b> (3) 11:16 105:17,19	101:6 120:21 122:1
110:1,6,11 112:25 117:22	<b>selection</b> (1) 39:11	<b>similar</b> (3) 61:17 75:24	<b>sound</b> (2) 11:21 77:5	<b>stop</b> (11) 15:1,2 16:7 17:12	<b>task</b> (2) 91:2 111:1	<b>third</b> (3) 18:24 59:16 95:18
118:5,8 119:6,20,23	<b>selective</b> (1) 39:13	126:20	<b>sounds</b> (1) 77:6	19:24 24:8 28:17 51:19	<b>tasked</b> (6) 13:17 17:8,21	<b>thought</b> (14) 14:6 24:20
120:24 121:1,24	<b>send</b> (2) 40:3 100:24	<b>similarities</b> (1) 125:11	<b>sources</b> (1) 17:20	52:5 78:7 127:5	18:2,4,6	26:18 28:4 31:3 36:8 43:5
122:3,6,11,16 124:17,24	<b>sending</b> (3) 29:13 106:25	<b>simultaneously</b> (1) 60:15	<b>space</b> (1) 1:8	<b>stopped</b> (8) 23:17 32:17	<b>tau</b> (1) 77:24	44:8 70:16,20 77:4 98:11
125:3,13,16 127:5,22	125:22	<b>since</b> (4) 16:16 64:12	<b>speak</b> (15) 1:14 14:1 51:20	38:13 40:2 51:18 52:18	<b>taught</b> (3) 45:16 54:14 100:5	109:5 133:12
129:16 130:4,11 133:20	<b>senior</b> (1) 122:22	111:9,19	71:10,12 75:12 77:14,22	87:21 119:3	<b>team</b> (14) 1:6 10:6 22:15	<b>thoughts</b> (2) 43:8 44:2
134:7,15,20	<b>sense</b> (6) 4:13 60:9 86:16	<b>single</b> (2) 38:18 91:10	78:3 79:15 81:3 102:7	<b>stopping</b> (3) 52:3,14 53:16	27:2 34:24 40:23 42:2	<b>threats</b> (1) 58:5
135:1,5,19,22,24 136:1,11	112:2 113:23 118:18	<b>sir</b> (154) 1:5 9:20,22,23	105:12 126:18 132:19	<b>straightaway</b> (1) 133:10	47:20 72:18 106:11 122:21	<b>three</b> (6) 41:24,25 49:24
<b>saw</b> (1) 5:5	<b>sensitive</b> (3) 119:3 127:16	10:4,9,11 11:23,25	<b>speaking</b> (11) 3:11 10:14	<b>strange</b> (1) 86:24	123:4,8,13	55:24 67:9 121:4
<b>saw</b> (14) 14:4,11 24:19 33:5	132:15	18:10,12,22 21:2 25:10	26:19 44:5 50:19 75:13,15	<b>street</b> (1) 86:23	<b>teamed</b> (1) 50:5	<b>threw</b> (1) 90:10
34:7 40:18 44:16 63:22	<b>sensitively</b> (1) 36:24	26:2 27:18,20 31:22 32:1	91:16 92:6 102:4 106:3	<b>streets</b> (2) 93:18 118:2	<b>telephone</b> (3) 98:23 132:21	<b>through</b> (19) 10:7 19:8
71:12 72:8 78:13 90:9 92:2	<b>sent</b> (5) 16:11 60:17 67:15	33:3 35:16,20 38:21 39:2,5	<b>speaks</b> (1) 89:1	<b>stress</b> (2) 108:19 127:21	134:2	21:24 47:5 58:22,25 62:14
94:8	78:7 122:20	41:23 42:1,4,8,25	<b>specialist</b> (1) 123:8	<b>stressed</b> (1) 33:16	<b>television</b> (1) 108:16	84:24 89:3 94:4 110:13
<b>saying</b> (23) 17:11 41:5,23	<b>separate</b> (1) 83:4	43:2,14,17,23 44:12,14	<b>specific</b> (4) 6:12 58:10 82:4	<b>stretch</b> (3) 107:22,24	<b>telling</b> (1) 110:15	112:1 114:7 120:4
45:13 49:14 63:24 64:21	<b>separated</b> (1) 78:23	45:1,12,16,19 46:3,20,22	122:4	108:9	<b>temporarily</b> (1) 87:21	131:12,16 133:1,9 134:7
65:11 69:11 70:14 96:2	<b>separation</b> (1) 79:2	47:6,11,15 48:2 49:12,16	<b>specifically</b> (12) 5:21 6:14	<b>stretchers</b> (9) 40:10	<b>tending</b> (1) 23:16	<b>throughout</b> (1) 126:4
98:14 102:24 103:20	<b>sequence</b> (9) 23:14 24:16	55:23,25 61:22 62:9	14:23 27:7,17 57:15 58:24	43:6,6,11,15 108:1,3,7,13	<b>term</b> (8) 4:2 6:16,19,20,21	<b>thursday</b> (1) 1:1
104:7,14 113:5 121:5	25:7 29:10 32:2 37:18	64:6,16,18,24	75:16 80:3,6 96:19 116:20	<b>strike</b> (1) 117:9	84:9,12 121:14	<b>time</b> (107) 1:14 2:7 4:17
125:13 128:23 129:23	100:6,12 103:7	65:4,13,16,19,25 66:4	<b>speed</b> (2) 2:19 127:13	<b>structure</b> (1) 121:18	<b>termed</b> (2) 5:17 93:8	7:23 11:1 12:8,9,15 13:23
131:21 136:13	<b>sergeant</b> (66) 1:3,5,12,17,20,25 2:3 5:18	69:11,18	<b>spelt</b> (1) 99:4	<b>stuck</b> (1) 106:15	<b>terms</b> (28) 3:17 7:21 8:10	14:15 15:3,15 17:23
<b>scale</b> (2) 47:3 116:6	10:25 12:15,17 16:11 17:1	70:1,8,11,14,19,22	<b>spent</b> (1) 67:7	<b>sub</b> (1) 106:15	37:17 38:18 39:8 44:17	22:3,6,9 23:17 24:13 25:10
<b>scenario</b> (1) 47:9	18:14,18 19:10,12	71:24,25 72:2 73:2,7,18,20	<b>splitsecond</b> (1) 109:16	<b>subbronze</b> (1) 121:22	45:5 46:15 54:5 58:5,11,13	27:3 28:13 29:12,14
<b>scenarios</b> (2) 112:1 125:10	25:18,20 26:10,20 27:24	74:3,7,14 75:1,8	<b>spoke</b> (4) 63:11,17 76:23	<b>subject</b> (8) 4:1,5 16:23 21:12	60:11,17 63:8,19 66:17	31:10,25 33:8 34:4,6,14
<b>scenariotype</b> (1) 46:18	28:11 29:11 35:6,19	80:14,15,16,18	77:23	61:21 62:11 75:9,21	67:6 70:25 83:8 84:6	35:22 38:12,12 41:15
<b>scene</b> (41) 4:10 8:11	38:1,6,16 44:9,16 46:22	89:9,11,12,18,20 103:5,8	<b>spoken</b> (5) 4:10 28:16 40:7,8	<b>substantially</b> (1) 128:17	102:20 111:11 112:13	47:13 48:1,25,25 49:14,22
30:11,25 33:19 40:25	47:23,24,24,25 60:13	108:20,23 109:11,20,24	101:9	3:4	113:17 114:17 127:2	51:18,25 52:17 53:8,9
50:22 56:14 59:11,17	66:12,15 73:3 74:18 75:9	110:1,5,6,11 112:25 113:4	<b>sprang</b> (1) 116:20	<b>suddenly</b> (1) 54:17	84:9,12 121:14	55:11 56:7,9,10,24 57:4
60:21 65:17,20 66:8,14,15	78:1,2,13 80:2,17,18,19,25	117:22 118:5,7,8	<b>spreadsheet</b> (1) 22:16	<b>sufficient</b> (4) 124:8,13,14,16	<b>terror</b> (1) 57:3	59:23 60:15,20,25 61:11
76:24 88:25 91:1 93:10,22	91:19 96:7,17 97:20	119:6,10,14,20,23	<b>spring</b> (1) 82:16	<b>suggest</b> (3) 53:23 117:18	<b>terrorism</b> (2) 58:4,7	67:8 69:10 72:17 78:9 79:6
95:20 98:6 102:12,13	98:6,9,14,18,19 99:1 102:2	120:24,25 121:1,24	<b>staff</b> (10) 5:19 42:22 51:20	119:13	54:5 19 56:25 57:15	81:24 83:5 85:15 87:5 88:3
105:17 106:1,10 109:13	103:19,19 107:20 134:23	122:3,5,6,9,11,15,16	92:6,8 103:21	<b>suggested</b> (3) 116:17,24	58:13,20 84:13	89:4,6,11 90:18 92:17,23
116:7,13 121:21 122:23	137:3	124:17,24 125:3,13,16,17	<b>stage</b> (4) 65:23 67:1 110:15	122:21	<b>testing</b> (1) 59:4	94:23 95:8,11 96:8 98:7,10
125:23 126:2,11,25 127:3	<b>sergeants</b> (1) 135:17	127:5,11,13,22 128:4	112:24	<b>suggesting</b> (3) 27:4 33:1	<b>text</b> (1) 34:12	99:17,22 100:3 102:3,11
130:16,19,22	<b>serious</b> (1) 124:22	129:16,23 130:4,7,11	<b>stages</b> (3) 38:11 63:20 91:11	118:15	<b>thank</b> (53) 28:7 32:1 36:25	103:6 106:24 109:19
<b>schedule</b> (5) 22:14 37:23	<b>seriously</b> (1) 124:1	133:20 134:7,15,20	<b>stairs</b> (1) 88:16	<b>suggestion</b> (1) 115:11	43:23 44:9 47:11,15 48:2	110:22 111:17 112:17
62:15 103:15 131:7	<b>service</b> (10) 33:8,11 39:19	135:1,5,19,22,24,25	<b>staircase</b> (1) 88:16	<b>suggestions</b> (1) 101:15	49:16 61:20 62:10 66:4,4	116:17 117:25 118:4 123:7
<b>scheduled</b> (1) 1:7	43:25 44:7 83:12 102:7	136:1,6,11	<b>stairs</b> (8) 24:5 29:25 33:18	<b>suit</b> (1) 77:20	70:19,22 71:22,24,25	125:22 126:1,23 128:22
<b>screen</b> (8) 25:5 55:2 76:22	111:21 123:16 126:16	<b>sit</b> (1) 110:8	90:1 95:6,16 97:14 108:11	<b>suitable</b> (4) 111:1 116:11	73:18 74:16 75:1,8 76:22	129:10,15 130:3,10,15
82:9 99:18 114:11 115:20	<b>services</b> (8) 3:20 5:18 28:18	<b>site</b> (4) 33:12 97:25 106:19	<b>standard</b> (1) 101:17	118:19,20	80:15,24 88:13 89:20 95:4	133:13 134:15,18
130:10	39:18 62:5 97:3 112:15	123:16	<b>standby</b> (1) 116:14	<b>sum</b> (1) 6:7	110:1 112:22,25 119:14	135:8,11,12
<b>screens</b> (1) 127:24	116:2	<b>sitting</b> (6) 10:14 11:6 31:6	<b>standing</b> (2) 25:17 116:4	<b>summarise</b> (3) 8:25 9:17	122:6,11,16,17 125:16,17	99:17,22 100:3 102:3,11
<b>search</b> (2) 119:1 130:24	<b>session</b> (1) 81:2	102:14 136:7,7	<b>start</b> (3) 43:6 59:7 120:2	99:21	127:12,22 128:2	34:22 37:24 86:13 95:17
<b>seat</b> (1) 13:11	<b>set</b> (5) 51:2 53:16,20 93:24	<b>situation</b> (12) 38:20 41:14	<b>started</b> (7) 1:18 2:9,13 20:19	<b>summarised</b> (1) 51:17	130:4,5,10 132:1,17	<b>times</b> (2) 41:6 80:10
<b>second</b> (8) 8:21 28:14 29:12	115:5	46:7,18 52:13 54:18 60:22	34:6 62:5 87:2	<b>summary</b> (7) 36:24 37:20	133:19,20 135:1,22,23	<b>timestamped</b> (1) 88:9
33:21 36:8 90:25 94:18	<b>sets</b> (1) 73:13	71:11 109:22 111:25	<b>starter</b> (1) 48:21	39:13 42:21 80:7 82:11	136:4,13	<b>timing</b> (2) 81:21 86:12
132:18	<b>setting</b> (2) 30:17 109:6	114:15 130:1	<b>starting</b> (1) 110:9	91:9	<b>thanking</b> (1) 1:5	<b>title</b> (1) 5:5
<b>secondary</b> (7) 28:19 80:12	<b>settings</b> (1) 73:25	<b>situations</b> (1) 61:13	<b>stated</b> (2) 90:22 123:1	<b>supervisor</b> (8) 12:10,18	<b>thats</b> (107) 1:13,16 6:1 7:23	<b>today</b> (3) 34:6 54:12 136:9
99:7 100:25 117:6,10	<b>settingup</b> (1) 115:7	<b>six</b> (2) 75:2 106:18	10:20,22 11:3,8,9 15:24	18:13,22 26:22 56:8 77:24	11:22,25 13:25 16:6 18:17	<b>together</b> (1) 86:23
120:6	<b>seven</b> (1) 106:19	<b>sixseven</b> (1) 106:10	32:25 36:21 49:1,2,23,25	98:5	22:11 23:13,15 26:22	<b>together</b> (7) 13:11 26:9,11
<b>seconds</b> (5) 88:19,22,23 95:5	<b>several</b> (1) 72:21	<b>size</b> (1) 111:12	50:3,14 51:11 52:8,11	<b>supplementary</b> (2) 39:13	27:15,19 33:24 35:16	32:6 40:22 125:10 134:4
104:2	<b>severity</b> (1) 45:8	<b>sketchy</b> (1) 134:12	73:11,14 81:21,23 82:2,6	108:22	36:10 39:17,23 41:22	<b>told</b> (19) 7:16 8:18 9:1 14:10
<b>section</b> (2) 95:18 122:14	<b>shall</b> (1) 118:17	<b>skilful</b> (1) 113:5	85:19 89:5,7,10,13,16,22	<b>support</b> (2) 57:6 113:22	42:17 46:8,22 47:1,14 51:3	15:3,17 18:12 19:17 50:3
<b>see</b> (75) 2:6,12,20 4:16 5:17	<b>shared</b> (1) 8:5	<b>slightly</b> (2) 27:18 110:14	95:9 98:12 102:10,15	<b>sure</b> (21) 7:20,24 18:18 22:2	53:18,20,21 54:15,21 56:1	54:6 55:22 57:17

42:13 50:23 52:13,22  
56:20 87:3,25 89:23 93:16  
115:22  
**track** (1) 27:18  
**tracked** (1) 27:2  
**traffic** (14) 53:16,20  
78:22,23 79:3,6,8,9,24  
120:4 126:9,21 131:8,11  
**train** (6) 14:4 28:17 33:5  
50:7 72:21 125:4  
**trained** (6) 61:1,8 71:16  
76:10 100:9 124:19  
**training** (90) 2:13,15,21  
3:1,4,5,17 4:5,8,18,22,23  
5:7,11,20,23  
6:4,7,10,12,13,15  
8:1,12,15,19 37:18  
44:18,20 45:5,21,23  
46:5,7,9,11,15,16,19 47:10  
54:2,5,7,16,22 55:1,21  
56:4,24 57:14,23,24  
58:11,21,22,25 61:4 71:15  
76:3,4,14,16,20 82:8,20,24  
83:7,22,24  
84:3,5,7,16,17,18 85:1  
110:22 111:6,9,13  
113:17,19,22  
114:5,10,13,17 124:6  
125:14  
**trains** (6) 13:15 14:11,18  
15:6 16:8 53:3  
**tram** (2) 78:5,7  
**trams** (1) 78:8  
**transcript** (4) 9:19 49:15  
53:1,5  
**transmission** (7) 19:12 22:14  
23:25 38:4 53:14 79:23  
106:6  
**transmissions** (8) 19:11  
22:13 85:7 86:11 93:6  
123:19,22 131:3  
**transmit** (1) 91:8  
**transmitting** (1) 79:18  
**transport** (9) 1:12 2:9 3:3  
7:4 73:17 81:14 82:16  
121:17 130:8  
**travel** (2) 86:3 90:24  
**travelled** (1) 88:15  
**travelling** (2) 16:9 90:15  
**treat** (4) 4:2,6,20 72:22 111:3  
**treating** (1) 123:16  
**treatment** (2) 8:15 124:2  
**tried** (1) 128:4  
**trouble** (2) 127:12 128:16  
**troubling** (1) 67:22  
**true** (1) 114:4  
**try** (4) 19:6 47:2 78:3 127:8  
**trying** (8) 26:7 36:11 41:7  
70:17 78:16,17 106:25  
124:21  
**tuesday** (3) 110:8 136:10,16  
**turn** (15) 11:10 12:11 17:22  
39:10 40:1 42:12 48:3,21  
72:2 73:16 85:1 86:11  
88:20 127:15 130:7  
**turned** (2) 39:25 53:19  
**turning** (2) 14:17 53:15  
**turns** (1) 86:25  
**twice** (1) 54:8  
**type** (9) 5:7 41:12 44:23  
45:3 46:1 47:8 57:14 77:21  
103:24  
**types** (1) 58:13

---

**U**

---

**unarmed** (1) 57:1  
**uncertain** (1) 104:1  
**understand** (29) 7:3 13:5  
48:23 50:9,20 54:12  
56:23,23 58:15 61:12  
68:12 69:5 93:11 94:13  
96:1 97:2 98:8,16 108:23  
113:16 115:7 116:23  
117:5,16 119:24 121:18  
126:7 129:11,23

**understandably** (2) 49:3  
134:9  
**understanding** (20) 4:12  
7:17 8:2,6 17:5 18:5 26:13  
55:16,19,21 60:16 61:16  
64:14 69:22 83:19 87:10  
96:16 128:19 132:10,12  
**understands** (2) 35:3 72:6  
**understood** (11) 9:24 10:25  
13:2 20:24 28:3 48:20 66:7  
84:21 121:24 123:8,25  
**undertaken** (3) 2:24 57:16  
84:5  
**undertook** (1) 83:7  
**undoubtedly** (1) 102:13  
**unfortunately** (1) 117:24  
**uniform** (2) 77:19,21  
**unique** (1) 125:11  
**unit** (2) 77:17 122:24  
**units** (1) 126:22  
**unless** (4) 46:13 112:23  
120:25 134:21  
**unpredictably** (1) 114:3  
**unsatisfactory** (1) 64:9  
**unsure** (1) 33:9  
**until** (13) 11:2,19 38:12  
55:16,18 72:4  
128:19,21,25 129:13,18  
136:9,15  
**unusual** (2) 113:24 114:6  
**update** (2) 106:2,12  
**upon** (3) 95:10 110:19,25  
**upstairs** (1) 72:24  
**urgent** (7) 15:22 16:3 19:15  
33:16 85:17 123:20 133:9  
**urgently** (1) 123:17  
**used** (10) 6:17 60:21 61:24  
62:14 69:6 79:17 87:8  
120:2,12 125:20  
**useful** (2) 125:6,7  
**using** (5) 21:18 43:6 62:5,6  
131:7  
**usual** (1) 78:22  
**usually** (1) 121:15  
**utilised** (1) 118:24

---

**V**

---

**v10** (1) 5:5  
**vague** (2) 12:16 119:8  
**value** (1) 113:22  
**van** (8) 85:21 86:5,7,9,10  
87:14 90:23 97:13  
**various** (5) 91:11 97:11  
126:3,22 134:13  
**vehicle** (21) 13:7,9,11 14:9  
15:9 17:13 19:24  
20:3,8,17,19,21 22:8 52:23  
75:21 85:24 86:1,18  
87:2,24 90:24  
**vehicles** (8) 68:18 86:21  
87:12 97:13 116:5,11  
124:13 131:13  
**velcro** (1) 21:10  
**venue** (2) 70:24 71:1  
**verbal** (1) 85:22  
**verbatim** (1) 8:8  
**vest** (2) 20:6 26:3  
**via** (4) 84:5 98:21 109:14  
130:17  
**vicinity** (1) 72:23  
**victoria** (21) 12:21 13:8,9,21  
15:19 16:2 18:25 19:16  
20:2 49:21 52:22 73:5 78:5  
85:5,18 86:3,7,19,22 89:24  
97:10  
**videorecorded** (1) 11:8  
**visible** (2) 72:10 118:20  
**visit** (1) 51:6  
**vivid** (2) 78:15 89:17  
**voiced** (1) 71:19

---

**W**

---

**waiting** (2) 33:12 39:25  
**walk** (2) 25:20 26:11  
**walking** (2) 32:6 52:24

**wanting** (1) 51:25  
**wants** (2) 39:12 82:12  
**war** (6) 21:23 72:9 92:4  
94:21 101:24 102:5  
**warm** (4) 4:11 56:5,9 84:20  
**warn** (1) 21:8  
**wasnt** (28) 7:9 11:2 13:18  
14:5 18:23 35:20 39:1  
43:18 44:7 65:4 66:18  
79:8,25 89:14 92:23  
102:25 109:9 111:1 112:17  
117:21 118:11,15 123:23  
124:14 128:4,23,24 130:22  
**watch** (1) 16:8  
**watched** (1) 85:9  
**watching** (3) 14:18 88:6  
91:18  
**water** (1) 75:16  
**way** (29) 1:24 17:21 19:2,9  
20:20,23 22:7 30:23 32:5  
33:18 46:9 47:2 48:23  
51:16 52:3 61:24 65:7  
67:16 82:11 86:4 87:3  
95:19,21 97:14 99:20  
113:5,12 117:2 130:1  
**ways** (1) 64:10  
**wearing** (1) 35:14  
**weatherby** (5) 127:23  
128:1,2 130:5 137:12  
**weatherbys** (1) 127:14  
**wed** (4) 12:11 13:21,24  
39:24  
**wedderburn** (1) 132:6  
**week** (2) 1:7 110:8  
**weeks** (1) 10:24  
**welfare** (1) 129:19  
**wellestablished** (1) 35:4  
**went** (24) 13:14,14 14:25  
15:4 18:13 24:6 31:16  
32:12,15 34:4 49:20 51:6  
53:14,18 56:19 67:22  
69:13 80:20 94:7 107:10  
108:25 130:1,21,23  
**werent** (8) 22:9 34:11,17  
41:6,20 79:6 92:2 118:23  
**weve** (23) 7:25 10:24 13:2  
17:20 18:14 24:5,17 26:23  
31:13 34:3 44:11 72:4  
74:19 75:3 76:2 81:20 82:9  
88:19,23 93:15 106:10  
109:3 134:7  
**whatever** (2) 52:15 69:8  
**whats** (2) 100:24 134:10  
**wherever** (1) 18:6  
**whichever** (1) 66:2  
**whilst** (4) 30:11 78:17 79:18  
85:15  
**white** (1) 73:1  
**whod** (2) 109:14,14  
**whoever** (1) 10:5  
**whole** (2) 32:25 127:20  
**whom** (3) 67:11 76:23 78:13  
**whos** (3) 62:14 100:18  
109:21  
**wider** (1) 111:11  
**wilcock** (3) 18:18 47:23,24  
**wildridge** (3) 96:2 107:19,25  
**william** (1) 81:11  
**williams** (2) 29:17 102:1  
**willing** (1) 31:19  
**wilson** (6) 12:15,17 16:11  
17:1 18:14 47:24  
**window** (1) 56:19  
**wish** (1) 91:22  
**wishes** (2) 24:15 73:10  
**witness** (25) 8:25 9:18 10:20  
11:3 32:25 49:1,2,22,25  
50:14 51:11 73:11 74:24  
81:15,23 82:2,5 85:10,10  
121:12 128:6,8,18,21  
135:6  
**witnesses** (3) 81:20 82:9  
110:13  
**wonder** (3) 44:12 109:8  
115:19  
**wondered** (1) 46:23

**wondering** (1) 131:13  
**wont** (2) 58:14 108:14  
**worded** (1) 51:16  
**work** (8) 26:25 56:6 59:18  
105:7 129:20 132:12,13  
133:23  
**worked** (2) 97:10 133:11  
**working** (8) 40:24 50:2 71:12  
74:3 108:10 111:20 112:6  
129:12  
**works** (1) 135:10  
**wouldnt** (8) 70:9 96:10  
106:15 117:14 121:25  
125:7,24 127:3  
**wounds** (2) 45:3,7  
**write** (1) 11:7  
**writing** (1) 11:5  
**wrong** (5) 35:22 62:8 80:21  
108:24 121:23

---

**X**

---

**x** (1) 137:1

---

**Y**

---

**yeah** (5) 100:23 104:24  
106:1,10 107:24  
**year** (8) 2:12 6:2 9:9 45:6  
46:13 50:18 61:6 76:3  
**yearly** (1) 61:4  
**years** (2) 97:11 111:18  
**yellow** (2) 26:3 33:6  
**yesterday** (4) 2:6 80:20  
85:10 97:20  
**you'd** (7) 31:23 34:14 50:2  
53:7 126:15 128:7,20  
**youll** (5) 46:14 58:15 69:5  
108:23 122:14  
**youre** (27) 17:21 25:15 26:3  
29:12 30:7,24 42:4 54:17  
55:25 57:22,23 64:10  
87:24 100:5 101:3  
104:1,24 109:7,11,13  
114:13 125:13 127:2  
128:11,23 129:23 132:10  
**yourself** (11) 11:20 12:2  
25:12 34:11 35:12 36:2  
37:8 56:19 57:1 68:13  
102:2  
**yourselves** (2) 13:10 39:19  
**youve** (31) 17:18 19:17  
27:10 31:12 33:20 36:20  
43:21 49:12 50:2 54:3 55:9  
64:7,9,25 77:10 78:19  
79:12 88:5,10 99:4  
101:15,15 105:21 112:13  
125:13 127:7,23 129:11  
131:5 133:25 136:6

---

**Z**

---

**zone** (2) 56:20 84:21  
**zones** (4) 4:11 56:5,9,9

---

**0**

---

**003913** (1) 37:24

---

**1**

---

**1** (6) 5:24 28:14 120:9  
132:23 137:3,4  
**10** (13) 12:2,7,14 13:12,13  
15:14 24:11 50:23,25  
51:14 52:25 77:4,5  
**100** (1) 18:18  
**1000** (3) 1:2 136:9,15  
**10218** (1) 132:22  
**1030** (2) 15:20 16:5  
**11** (5) 1:1 11:20,23,24 83:12  
**1105** (1) 47:16  
**1115** (1) 42:3  
**1120** (1) 47:18  
**113** (1) 137:11  
**12** (1) 11:24  
**120** (1) 110:2  
**1204** (1) 74:11

**1220** (1) 74:13  
**1231** (1) 81:5  
**1238** (1) 81:7  
**128** (1) 137:12  
**130** (1) 137:13  
**1316** (1) 86:13  
**133** (1) 29:8  
**14** (3) 10:22 11:2 49:23  
**1461** (1) 22:21  
**15** (1) 18:7  
**1547** (1) 88:21  
**16** (2) 2:11 136:16  
**1791** (1) 93:14  
**1877** (1) 95:17

---

**2**

---

**2** (8) 2:18 5:17 23:15  
27:9,12 32:8 33:3 83:9  
**20** (3) 47:12 76:18 120:10  
**2011** (1) 60:20  
**2012** (1) 2:7  
**2013** (6) 2:11 5:3,14 54:8  
82:16 83:9  
**2014** (4) 2:20 5:19 82:20  
83:12  
**2015** (2) 2:20 82:20  
**2016** (9) 2:21,24 5:12,24  
54:8 57:16 76:18 82:20  
83:13  
**2017** (31) 1:19 4:1,10,15,18  
6:6,10,21,25 7:3,8,13  
8:3,7,13,23 9:14 10:22  
49:2 51:11 73:4 81:17  
82:21 83:25 84:3,10,20  
85:12 127:21,21 135:7  
**2018** (3) 1:21 49:7 51:12  
**2020** (1) 81:18  
**2021** (2) 1:1 136:16  
**22** (10) 8:23 11:12 17:7  
81:16 83:18,25 84:3,24  
85:2,12  
**220** (2) 110:1,4  
**2200** (1) 50:5  
**2230** (2) 15:25 50:15  
**223212** (1) 86:13  
**223445** (1) 21:22  
**223623** (1) 88:9  
**223654** (1) 88:21  
**223658** (1) 23:14  
**223738** (1) 90:15  
**223751** (1) 24:4  
**223810** (1) 93:4  
**223841** (1) 24:8  
**223906** (1) 24:10  
**2240** (1) 120:9  
**224013** (1) 72:17  
**2241** (1) 93:15  
**224252** (1) 94:20  
**224325** (1) 95:18  
**224335** (1) 99:23  
**2247** (1) 27:11  
**224706** (1) 25:11  
**224721** (1) 25:20  
**2249** (1) 29:12  
**2250** (1) 29:12  
**225023** (1) 28:12  
**225045** (2) 29:6 101:21  
**225046** (1) 102:3  
**225128** (1) 32:5  
**2252** (1) 34:4  
**225202n** (1) 32:7  
**225448** (1) 103:18  
**225515** (1) 104:21  
**2257** (1) 105:15  
**2282** (1) 100:16  
**23** (1) 5:24  
**230040** (1) 105:15  
**230124** (1) 34:22  
**230410** (1) 105:25  
**2310** (2) 106:9,18  
**2314** (1) 106:24  
**2320** (1) 107:3  
**2327** (1) 107:19  
**2339** (2) 38:14 108:15  
**24** (1) 83:13  
**2434** (1) 28:11

**26** (1) 2:24  
**27** (1) 5:3  
**2870** (1) 103:16  
**2880** (1) 104:2  
**29** (2) 5:19 39:10  
**2927** (1) 104:21

---

**3**

---

**3** (3) 57:21,22 90:7  
**30** (6) 18:7 81:17,24 88:19  
128:9,19  
**301** (1) 136:14  
**3247** (1) 105:10  
**33** (2) 42:12 43:2  
**35** (1) 55:7  
**3657** (1) 105:15

---

**4**

---

**4** (4) 95:5 97:11 110:11  
129:13  
**40** (1) 37:8  
**41** (3) 5:24 59:7 73:14  
**4117** (1) 105:25  
**415** (1) 115:23  
**42** (1) 60:18  
**48** (1) 137:5  
**4970** (1) 106:8

---

**5**

---

**5** (4) 14:23 15:13 77:4  
129:13  
**515** (1) 5:3  
**5374** (1) 106:24  
**542** (1) 5:4  
**56** (1) 24:15

---

**6**

---

**6** (3) 2:7 81:18 82:3  
**6108** (1) 107:3  
**63** (1) 5:16  
**6648** (1) 107:17

---

**7**

---

**7** (1) 9:15  
**72** (1) 137:6  
**73** (1) 5:2  
**74** (3) 5:1,2 137:7  
**78** (2) 91:25 94:19

---

**8**

---

**81** (2) 137:9,10

---

**9**

---

**9** (3) 18:15,16,20  
**9936** (1) 37:23  
**9971** (1) 131:10